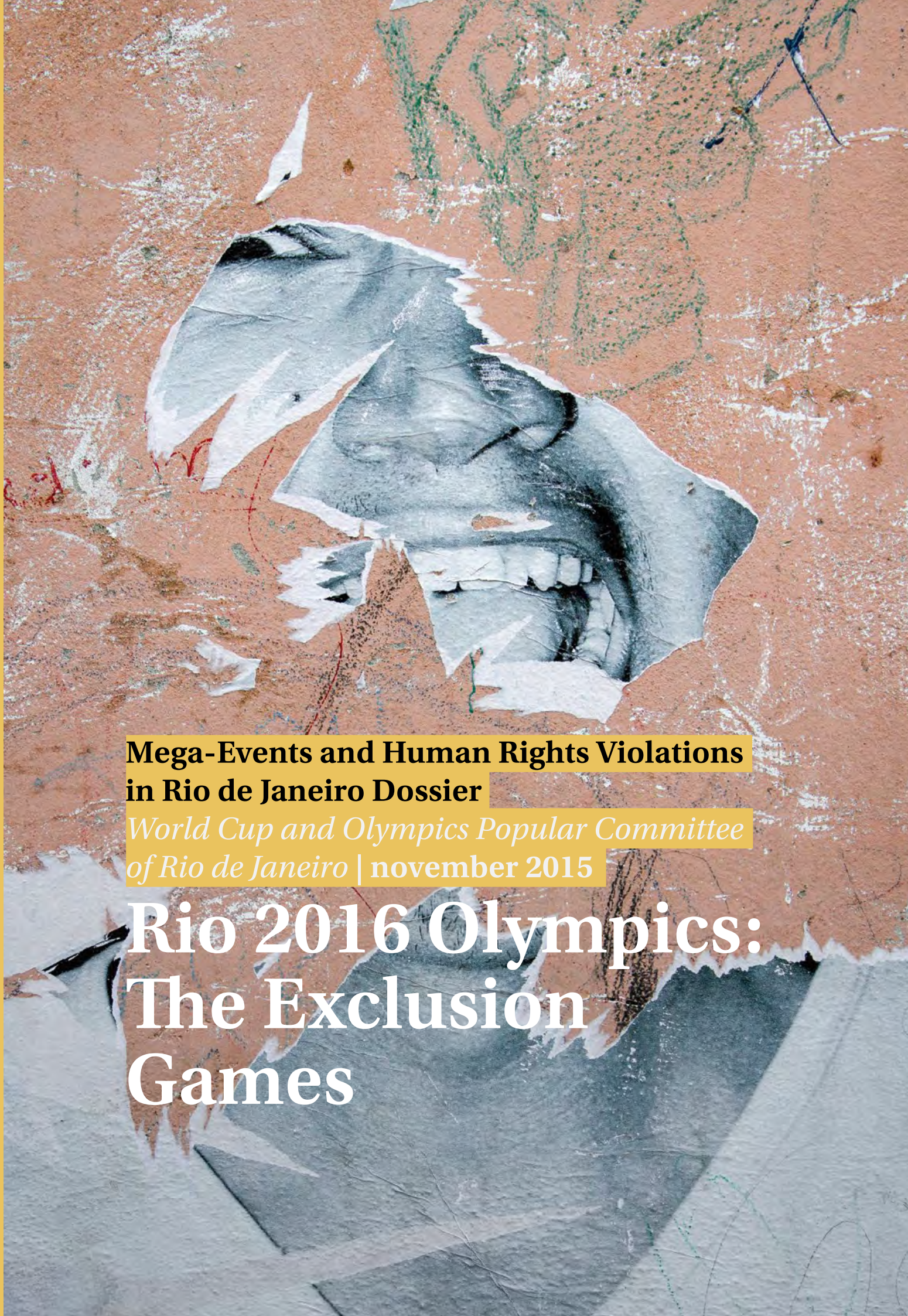


Mega-Events and Human Rights Violations in Rio de Janeiro Dossier

World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro | **november 2015**

Rio 2016 Olympics: The Exclusion Games

LIST OF MAPS, FIGURES AND TABLES

Housing

Map 1.1. Location of *Minha Casa, Minha Vida* developments by size of development and type of occupation – Rio de Janeiro, 2012 | **18**
Table 1.1. Summary of the Number of Families Removed or under Threat of Removal by Community in the City of Rio de Janeiro, in 2015 | **36**
Table 1.2. Property value increase according to the FIPE ZAP Index of Offered Real Estate Prices – August 2015 | **40**

Mobility

Table 2.1. Main ongoing collective transportation projects in Rio de Janeiro | **44**

Sports

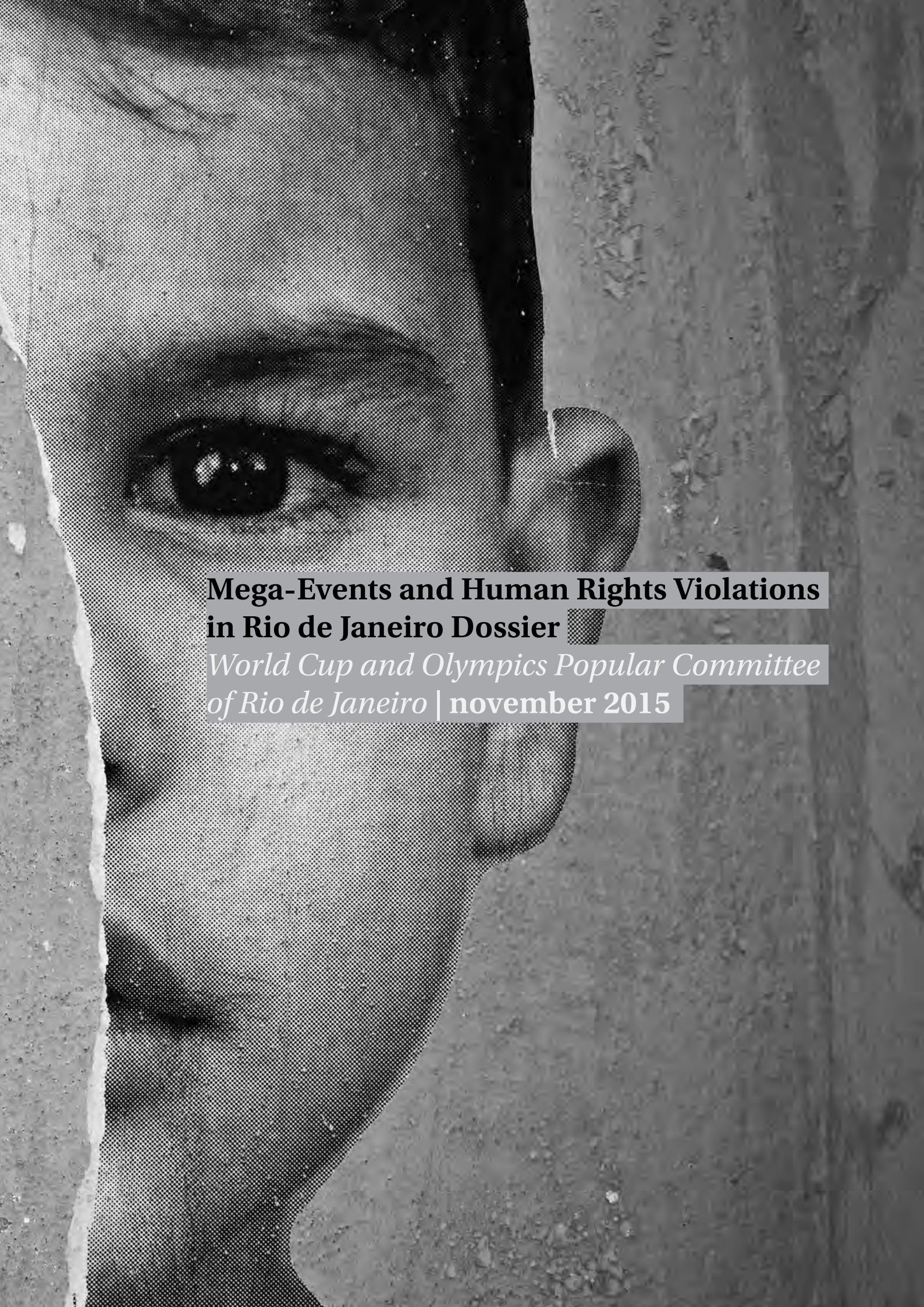
Figure 4.1. Original zoning of the APA of Marapendi | **86**
Figure 4.2. Golf Course, land reserved for operational activities of the Olympic events, and unassigned protection areas of Marapendi Park | **89**

Public Safety

Table of people killed and wounded at Complexo do Alemão as reported by the local Pacifying Police Unit (UPP) | **113**

Information and Budget

Graph 9.1. Total Budget for the Olympics according to the Finality of expenses (in thousands of millions), August 2015 | **140**
Table 9.1. Investments of the Public Policies Plan, Olympic Project – Rio de Janeiro, 2015 | **142**
Table 9.2. Responsibility Matrix of the Rio de Janeiro Olympics, August 2015 | **144**
Table of resource shares, according to the Government, September 2015 | **145**
Table of resource shares, according to the Popular Committee, September 2015 | **145**
Table 9.3. Construction companies hired through public biddings of large developments connected to the Olympics in the city of Rio de Janeiro – 2014 | **147**



Mega-Events and Human Rights Violations in Rio de Janeiro Dossier

World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro | **november 2015**



Table of Contents

LIST OF MAPS, FIGURES AND TABLES | 2

Introduction. Rio 2016 Olympics: the exclusion games | 7

1. Housing | 19
BOX 1. PROPERTY VALUE INCREASE IN THE OLYMPIC CITY | **40**

2. Urban Mobility: transportation revolution for whom? | 43
BOX 2. THE END OF BUS CONNECTIONS BETWEEN THE SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN ZONES | **52**

3. Work: informal trade repression and slavery practices in formal work | 55
BOX 3. HOMELESS POPULATION AND THE OLYMPICS | **64**

4. Sports: where is the Olympic legacy? | 67
4.1. The Maracanã Complex | 68
4.2. The Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium | 70
4.3. The Júlio Delamare Water Park | 72
4.4. The Olympic Park | 73
4.5. The Glória Docks | 75
4.6. The Rowing Stadium at Lagoa: a "smoke and mirrors" stadium | 81
4.7. The Golf Course: Golf for whom? | 86
BOX 4. THE FISHERMEN OF THE RODRIGO DE FREITAS LAGOON | **91**
BOX 5. THE OLYMPIC GAMES AND THE "NON-LEGACY" OF THE 2007 PAN-AMERICAN GAMES | **92**

5. The Environment: contradictions on the Olympic environmental discourse | 95

6. Public Safety: The Olympics, militarization and racism | 101
BOX 6. ARMY OCCUPATION OF THE COMPLEXO DA MARÉ | **108**
BOX 7. THE PACIFYING POLICE UNIT (UPP) AT COMPLEXO DO ALEMÃO | **112**
BOX 8. MEGA-OPERATIONS: THE CASE OF ACARI | **117**
BOX 9. OLYMPICS WITHOUT APARTHEID | **119**

7. Gender: Women's protagonism in popular struggles in the city of Rio de Janeiro | 123
BOX 10. PROSTITUTION IS NOT A CRIME AND SEXUAL TOURISM IS LEGAL | **125**

8. Children and Adolescents: conditions of vulnerability and violence | 129

9. Information and Budget: obscure games | 139
BOX 11. INFORMATION RIGHTS VIOLATIONS AND LACK OF TRANSPARENCY OF PUBLIC POWERS | **150**

10. Resistance Initiatives of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee | 155

11. Proposals of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee: for a city to all people, with social justice and democracy | 169
BOX 12. HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF INTERNATIONAL LAW | **178**



Rio 2016 Olympics: the exclusion games.

The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro launches the fourth version of the Mega-Events and Human Rights in Rio de Janeiro Dossier. The first version, launched in March 2012, outlined a broad picture of human rights violations related to the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympics, concerning questions of housing, mobility, work, sports, public safety, information, participation and the economy. Unfortunately, three years after that publication, some of those situations have exacerbated.

The City of Rio de Janeiro is the stage for several projects, initially aiming at the preparation of the city for the 2014 Wold Cup, and, now, for the 2016 Olympic Games. Developments include new sporting facilities, renovation of existing sporting equipment, infrastructure for urban mobility (modernisation and expansion of the Underground, construction of bus corridors and urban transportation systems, road works and renovations at the International Airport Tom Jobim), and urban restructuring projects.

This version of the Dossier brings new and upgraded information covering the following topics: housing, mobility, work, sports, the environment, public safety, gender, children and adolescents, and information and budgeting. Furthermore, it reports the resistance actions of the Popular Committee and alternative proposals for the project of a fully inclusive city, with democracy and social justice, and adds boxes containing several violation cases which illustrate the seriousness of the incidents in the city of Rio de Janeiro.

Four questions brought to light by this Dossier, which contradict the official discourse of the International Olympic Committee, the federal and state governments and, mainly, Rio de Janeiro's City Hall, deserve to be especially highlighted and reveal the direction of the ongoing transformations of the city. Firstly, contrary to the discourse of City Hall, which tries to deny and conceal the cause of forced removals that are taking place, this report demonstrates that the removals connected to the Olympics go on affecting or threatening thousands of families, through coercion or institutional violence, gravely violating human rights, especially housing rights.

Secondly, the chapter on sports deserves attention, as it was created based on visits to sporting facilities and interviews with athletes, users and activists. In that section, the absence of a sporting legacy that benefits the whole city of Rio de Janeiro, democratising the population's access to sporting equipment, is evident. On the contrary, justified by the Olympics' discourse, we can see a series of violations associated with the privatisation of public spaces, disrespect

of environmental legislation, and the closure of sporting facilities used by athletes and the population.

Thirdly, it is possible to observe the growing militarization of the city, within a aggressive and racist public safety policy, which affects mainly young black males living in slums and the suburbs, who are murdered daily by the police. However, everyone is affected by this fear-based policy through the creation of visible and invisible walls which promote the socio-spatial segregation of the city, and through the growing criminalisation of social movements.

Finally, it is worth remarking on the right to information and to the transparency of public management. While concealing information, City Hall spreads the idea that public expenses are smaller than private expenses for Rio 2016 Olympics preparations. This report unmasks the fallacy of this claim, and shows that the costs of the Olympics, besides being higher than those officially divulged, have a public cost way above the private contribution. Moreover, through public-private partnerships and the concentration of contracts with few large building companies, one can say that the Olympics represents the transfer of public resources to the private sector, subordinating public interests to market logic.

Unfortunately, however, the impacts are not limited to these highlights, but comprise the whole set of topics in this Dossier, involving a mobility project subordinated to real estate interests, the repression of street vendors and prostitutes, and the violation of the rights of children and adolescents.

Since the moment in which the choice of Rio de Janeiro as the 2016 Olympics host was announced, the mainstream media, politicians and several analysts have been emphasising the opportunities from investment growth in the city, highlighting the possibilities in solving large problems such as those in urban mobility and the recovery of degraded spaces for housing, commerce and tourism, as in the case of the harbour area. The population of the city, however, has already realised that the project Rio Olympic City, which comprises the developments for the 2014 World Cup, and the 2016 Olympic and Paralympic Games, as well as large projects such as Porto Maravilha, will not bring the promised benefits.

Street protests that erupted during the Confederation Cup, in June 2013, questioned the priority inversion in the city, highlighting the lack of popular participation. While the city becomes more expensive, public services are privatised and get worse, and the poorer population loses the little they achieved throughout their lives, while seeing their basic rights disrespected.

Forced removals are the tip of a project of deep transformation of the urban dynamics of Rio de Janeiro comprising, in the one hand, new processes of gentrification and commercialisation of the city and, in the other hand, new relationship patterns between the State and economic and social agents, marked by the denial of public democratic opportunities for decision-making and by authoritarian interventions, in view of what has been called “the city of exception”.

What has been denounced since the first Dossier becomes concrete and has exacerbated. New legal and institutional frameworks, imposed by the Sporting Mega-Events, openly violate the principles of impersonality, universality and publicity of the Law and of acts of public administration. During the 2014 World Cup, the street population, in legitimate protests for their rights, experienced first hand the increase of police repression and the new ways of criminalising social movements. In this sense, it is possible to affirm that the denouncements presented here

come from the streets and criticise the violation of the right to free protest.

Some achievements were possible through popular struggle, resistance and mobilisation. The political articulation of the World Cup and Olympics Committee accomplished results to create agendas and actions which gained social visibility in the context of urban social struggles. Still there is plenty to do, and the achievements are limited and fragile, in face of the projects imposed on the city. This Dossier is an important element in this struggle for the Right to the City, and more than just denouncing for public authorities and the international community the violation of rights and illegalities perpetrated in the name of private interests against the population, it is an invitation to mobilisation.

The violation of rights, especially those of the poorest population, did not start with sporting mega-events but, as demonstrated, became worse. The interventions in the city by large urban projects accelerated with exception laws and the directing of voluminous public resources, increasing the scale and reach of this model.

Thus, when looking at the city's preparation process for the Olympics, it is possible to assert, disappointingly, Rio 2016 Olympics: the exclusion games!

This Dossier is also an invitation to popular movements, unions, civil society organisations, human rights defenders, and citizens committed to social and environmental justice, to join the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro in the fight for a different project for the city. A project coming from public and democratic debate, with the assurance of permanence of all popular communities and districts situated in intervention areas, a project which respects the right to work, so that workers are not punished for trading in public spaces; a project in which the environment is effectively preserved; and especially, one where citizenship is above the interests of large economic groups.

This Dossier invites all to fight and resist against the Olympic Project marked by exclusion processes and social inequalities. It invites for a mobilisation around a project which guarantees the respect to human rights and promotes the right to the city, thinking of the future of the city for its population and not only for the few days of the World Cup and the Olympics.



About the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro

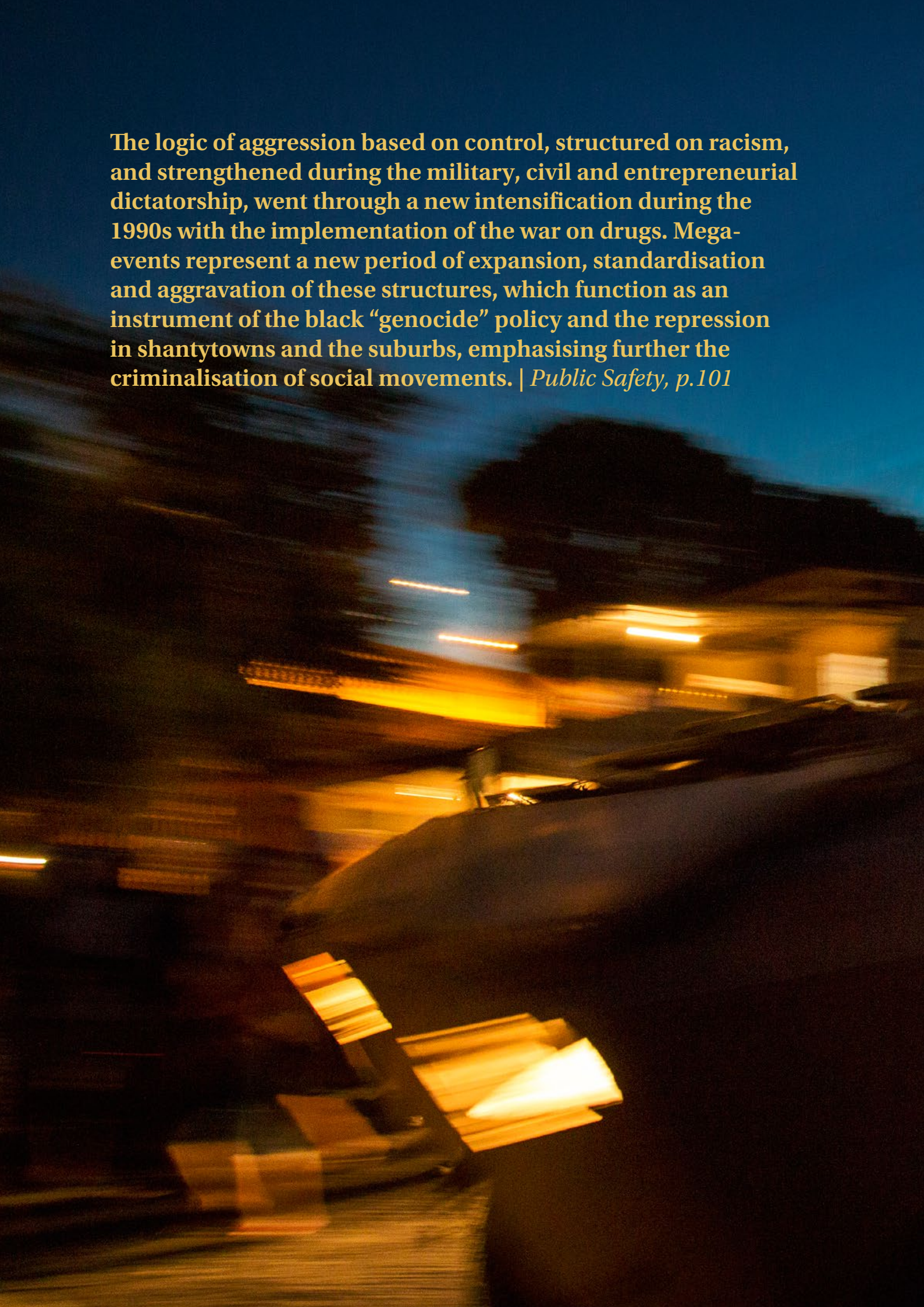
The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro is an articulation which gathers popular organisations, syndicates, non-governmental organisations, researchers, students, those affected by the interventions for the World Cup and the Olympics, and diverse peoples committed with the struggle for social justice and the right to the city. The Committee's mission is to mobilise a broad network of social organisations, popular movements, syndicates, institutions for the defence of rights and monitoring of public budgets, and universities, with the protagonism of communities directly or indirectly affected, to monitor public and private interventions related to sporting mega-events in Rio de Janeiro. The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro acts since 2010, promoting public meetings and debates, producing documents and denouncement dossiers on human rights violations, organising public demonstrations and spreading information, having the perspective of the construction of a critical view of sporting mega-events.





The coalition of political forces, added to the interests of large building companies, accelerated the "social cleansing" of prime locations in the city and its surrounding areas, converted into new profitable fronts for middle and upper class housing developments. Updated data reinforce what was already presented in previous Dossiers. It is a policy of relocation of the city's poorest population in the service of real estate interests and business opportunities, accompanied by violent and illegal actions. | *Housing, p.19*

The logic of aggression based on control, structured on racism, and strengthened during the military, civil and entrepreneurial dictatorship, went through a new intensification during the 1990s with the implementation of the war on drugs. Mega-events represent a new period of expansion, standardisation and aggravation of these structures, which function as an instrument of the black "genocide" policy and the repression in shantytowns and the suburbs, emphasising further the criminalisation of social movements. | *Public Safety, p.101*





The Júlio Delamare Water Park was the training ground for approximately 40 high-performance water athletes in Rio, who did not know where to continue their training after the park's closure, which also caused the end of activities of around nine thousand students of the socio-educational project Rio 2016, of the State Office for Sports and Leisure. | *Sports, p.67*

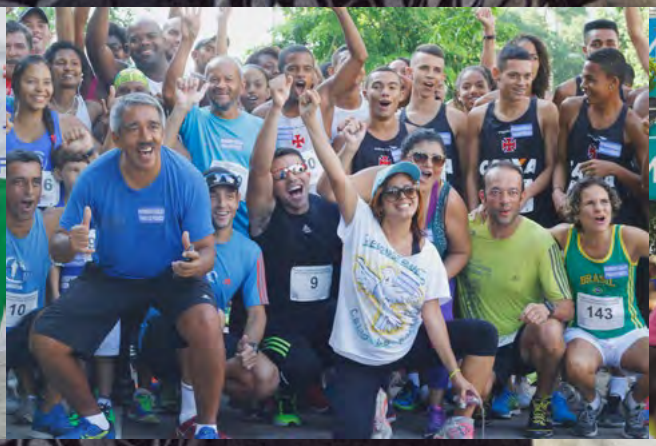


The Célio de Barros stadium, considered by many as the Maracanã of Athletics, had the best training tracks of the city since its inauguration in 1974. With the closure of the stadium and the destruction of the running track, hundreds of children and dozens of athletes were affected, and there was no clear definition about the future of the facilities or the reopening of the stadium. | *Sports, p.67*




A IMPUNIDADE
FORA
GLOBO


CENTRO DE TREINAMENTO
REMO DO BRASIL
LAGOA RODRIGO DE FREITAS, RJ
EU APOIO



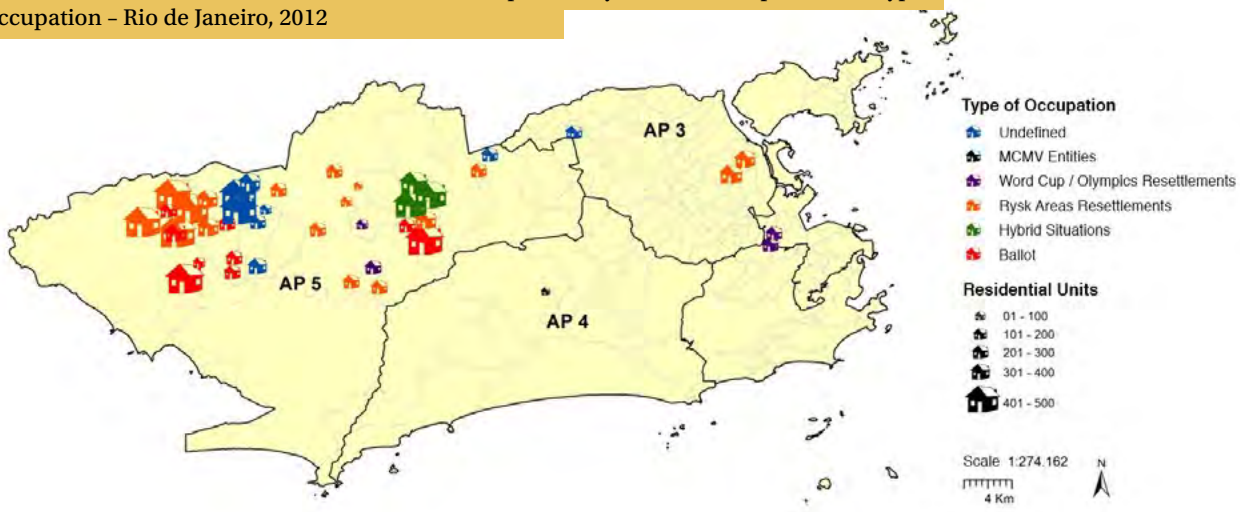


In the struggle against removals, the female fighters are often long-term residents of threatened communities who are generally the "heads" of their families, doing whatever they can to ensure in the best possible way their lives and the lives of their children. | *Women's protagonism, p.123*



Since the Urban Social Forum, in March 2010, a group of organisations and leaders have been discussing strategies to confront the excluding urban policy model implemented in Rio de Janeiro, motivated by the construction of a global city image through the realisation of sporting mega-events. | *Resistance Initiatives of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee, p.155*

Map 1.1. Location of *Minha Casa, Minha Vida* developments by size of development and type of occupation – Rio de Janeiro, 2012



Source: Caixa Econômica Federal – December 2012, Special Tabulation from the Observatório das Metrópoles.

1. Housing

The sporting mega-events in Rio de Janeiro marked the return of the most violent form of disrespect of housing rights in the city. The coalition of political forces, added to the interests of large building companies, accelerated the "social cleansing" of prime locations in the city and its surrounding areas, converted into new profitable fronts for middle and upper class housing developments. Updated data reinforce what was already presented in previous Dossiers. It is a policy of relocation of the city's poorest population in the service of real estate interests and business opportunities, accompanied by violent and illegal actions.

This chapter presents updated information on removed communities and what happened to the areas they occupied. It presents the situation of communities which are threatened, facing uncertainties, lack of information, and true psychological terrorism promoted by City Hall as a strategy to enable the removals. Projects are not presented and families do not have access to official information, even when heavy machinery is at their door pressing for their departure. These are dramatic cases, in which City Hall tries to defeat residents through weariness, the spreading of lies, and even denying the residents the right to defence.

The data presented here, as will become clear, reveal a situation of severe violations. The lack of access to information and official data is also serious. The failure in presenting data by the public powers may come from planning errors, evidenced by changes on the developments' blueprints after public hearings and public bidding processes, which can be interpreted as part of a strategy to increase psychological pressure as a means of hindering resistance movements, or even as a mechanism to cover up potential illegalities in transactions. Indications for these three conjectures can be found in the presented cases.

The failure in presenting data and the absence of a democratic public debate reinforce these circumstances where the most vulnerable lose the little they have achieved in the daily struggle for access to the city. This governmental attitude is, in itself, a form of rights violation.

In the case of Rio de Janeiro, it is clear that the project to attract investments, very strongly advertised by state and municipal governments with the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympic Games, has as an important component the expulsion of the poor from prime locations, such as Barra da Tijuca and Recreio districts, or from areas which will be contemplated with public investments, such as the districts of Vargem Grande, Jacarepaguá, Curicica, Centro and Maracanã. City Hall acts in these districts, expansion areas for real estate money, as a popular housing destruction machine. The majority of removals, thus, are focused on areas of extreme real

estate price increase. Public investments in transportation (BRTs) privileged these same areas, multiplying opportunities for other investments and for financial rewards in the construction of properties for the middle and upper classes, and for commercial properties. Regarding the buildings destined for athletes and sporting facilities – the Athletes Village at Riocentro and the Olympic Park –, these will be transformed into luxury residential developments after the games, to be traded by construction companies which are "partners"[1] of municipal and state governments.

In the case of residential complexes built by the programme Minha Casa, Minha Vida [My House, My Life] (directed towards families with income up to three minimum wages) to house the removed population, they are not located, in their majority, within the areas benefited by the World Cup and Olympics investments, but in the suburbs of the city (**Map 1.1,** *page 18*), which have very low public services coverage and precarious urban infrastructure. It is important to point out that, in some cases, the absence or precariousness of public services is caused by the arrival of an enormous number of people without a corresponding expansion of services.

Communities removed or threatened of removal due to the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympic Games

A total of 22,059 families have been removed in the city of Rio de Janeiro, amounting to 77,206 people, between 2009 and 2015, according to data presented by Rio de Janeiro's City Hall in July 2015[2]. Dozens more communities remain under threat of removal. In this scenario, official data were not provided to allow the identification of threatened communities and families, nor their relation to mega-event interventions. Although it is clear that the removal takes place due to a development related to the project Rio Olympic City, often the data is concealed by other justifications, such as the area being at geological risk or of environmental interest, claims which are frequently unconfirmed. Whenever possible the relation with the Olympic Games or the 2014 World Cup must be identified, such as those caused by the construction of the parking lot for the Maracanã Stadium, the road works with exclusive lanes for the BRT, and the project Porto Maravilha in the city centre. In this sense, the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro estimates that at least 4,120 families have been removed and 2,486 remain under threat of removal, by reasons directly or indirectly related to the Olympic Project, as can be observed in the summary Table (Table 1.1) presented at the end of this chapter, where the justifications for removal are identified based on available data.

The cases related here are based on information organised by the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee, at first for the document of the Rapporteur for the Human Right to the City (of the Project Reporters of the Economic, Social, Cultural and Environmental Human Rights Platform), in 2011. The contents were later complemented with information from the State Public Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro and news reports, aiming at the creation of the Dossier's first version, in 2012. Since then, data were updated and annually published on the Mega-events and Human Rights Violations in Rio de Janeiro. Updates in this present version were based on surveys carried in the communities – through direct contact with local leaders – , visits to the

1 *Real estate contractors and developers which won public biddings for the execution of the developments are among the main donors for the electoral campaigns of present governments. See Dossiê Nacional Megaeventos e Violações de Direitos Humanos no Brasil [Mega-Events and Human Rights Violations in Brazil National Dossier].*

2 *See https://medium.com/explicando-a-pol%C3%Adtica-de-habita%C3%A7%C3%A3o-da-prefeitura, download in October 2015.*

areas of affected communities, new data obtained by the State Public Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro, and news reports[3].

Following the methods of previous Dossiers, the information regarding removals aims at quantifying the number of affected families and evidencing multiple rights violations which accompany removal processes in each case. With this system, it is possible to identify the strategies used by public powers to carry out these removals.

Communities were classified in five groups, based on the type of justification for the removal, with the first four types directly related to the World Cup and Olympics interventions: (i) road works associated with BRT corridors; (ii) expansion works for the Tom Jobim International Airport (formerly know as Galeão), (iii) installation or renovation works of sporting facilities; and (iv) works for urban renovation in the Harbour Area. The fifth type is connected to so-called risky areas and those of environmental interest. The inclusion of the fifth type, not directly related to sporting mega-events, is justified because these areas can be considered as a part of the City Hall's strategy to promote urban renovation, real estate expansion and tourism potential, involving the removal of low-income families.

Communities removed due to road works and the construction of transportation corridors for the BRTs Transcarioca, Transoeste and Transolímpica

The BRT Transcarioca is responsible for the connection between the district of Barra da Tijuca and the Tom Jobim International Airport, crossing 27 districts. Four whole communities were demolished for its implementation, and one was partially destroyed (Arroio Pavuna), totalising 349 families removed from their homes. The removals of the communities of Campinho and of Largo do Tanque, carried out in early 2013, stand out, as they were closely observed by the Popular Committee, who recorded countless violations of rights by the public powers. On the Federal Government website[4], City Hall anticipates the expenses with expropriations for this development reaching R$300 millions (in Brazilian Real). Several reports by the press point out that over 3,000 families were affected on the first phase of Transcarioca, including, in these numbers, the expropriation of fully documented properties.

For the construction of the BRT Transoeste, inaugurated in March 2014 and connecting Barra da Tijuca with the districts of Santa Cruz and Campo Grande, around 530 families in five communities were removed. Among those, the removals of the communities of Restinga, Vila Harmonia and Recreio II attracted attention, as the families sought legal support from the State Public Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro and civil society organisations, to fight for their rights. Former residents, already relocated, are still trying to receive fair compensation and meet regularly in the Commission of Residents Affected by Transoeste. What stands out is the proximity of these communities to middle and upper class residential condominiums, and the existence of areas, previously occupied by removed communities, which remain vacant until now, although the removals were justified with the premise that "urgency" was required for the 2014 World Cup developments.

---

3 *In this case, mainstream media and other sources were used, such as "blogs" of information and those of non-governmental organisations which oversee removals; among these, two highlights are the blogs "Pela Moradia" [For Housing] and "Rio on Watch". The latter produced investigative reports, with data collection and interviews with residents.*

4 *www.copa2014.gov.br*

The Transolímpica BRT, still under development, threatens over 1,300 in three different communities. In early 2013, the development went through a process of environmental licensing much questioned by the State Public Ministry, which, among other aspects, pointed out the fractioning of the project and the insufficiency of information on social impacts coming from the construction works. The lack of public debate and information about those affected is pronounced. Assessments and urbanisation works in communities of the districts of Curicica and Jacarepaguá, which would be in the pathway of the road works, were interrupted without residents having access to official information about their situation. With the works well advanced and the route still uncertain for the region's residents, removals have already started .
The impact of the Transbrasil BRT works is still unknown.

Community of Campinho (Largo do Campinho district) – The first contact by City Hall with the residents was in January 2011 – the community was extinct by June 2011, with the removal of 65 families. It was a process marked by many violations and much psychological pressure, with threats that, if they did not accept an apartment from the MCMV Programme in Cosmos, 60km away from their community, they would lose everything. Residents who did not accept the apartment received negligible compensations, and there are reports, by more than one witness, of compensation being paid with bags of money after direct negotiations with the construction company responsible for the development. The removal was promoted by City Hall for the construction of an underpass in the BRT Transcarioca corridor.

Guáxima Street (Madureira district) - At Guáxima Street, 27 families were removed for the implementation of the first phase of BRT Transcarioca. Apartments from the MCMV Programme in the Western Zone of the city were offered for the residents, who were threatened they would lose it all if they did not accept it, and property rights were not recognised for families living in the area for more than 30 years. After a resistance movement, there were offers of "social rent" benefits. The judicial order of removal was complied with under the resistance of residents.

Domingos Lopes Street (Madureira District) - At Domingos Lopes Street, around 100 houses were expropriated for the implementation of the first phase of BRT Transcarioca, without compensation or alternative housing.

Penha Circular – The community was removed, according to data from City Hall. There is no specific information on the number of families, notification processes for the residents or compensations.

Largo do Tanque – The 66 local resident families started to have their houses marked in the week prior to Carnival (from 4 to 8 February 2013). On 22 February, less than ten families still resisted, trying to get fair compensation for the loss of their houses, at that moment seen as inevitable. The residents were informed of the need of removal by a City Hall civil servant, who presented an insignificant compensation proposal, varying between R$7,000 to R$30,000, using threatening and intimidating speech. These ten resisting families managed to get the compensation value slightly increased. On the civil servant's identification card there was the logotype for "Rio Olympic City", but no-one had access to the project, to any information regarding the development to be built there, or even the motive for such urgency. There were reports that it would be for the Transcarioca. Families residing at the community for more than five years did not have their tenure rights acknowledged.

Arroio Pavuna (Jacarepaguá district) – The removal of this community, which has existed for

more than 50 years, started in 2006, justified by the developments for the 2007 Pan-American Games. At that time, the excuse was the construction of sporting facilities, but 68 families were removed "for the opening of side accesses of the Rio 2 Condominium", according to the official 2010 Transcarioca report. Until today, the lateral accesses do not exist, and the lot is vacant, occupied only by a lawn and a luxurious garden. The 28 remaining families of the community were threatened with removal due to the construction of an overpass for the implementation of the BRT Transcarioca. After resisting with the support of the State Public Defence Office and the Federal Revenue Office, they have managed to restrict the removals to the demolition of six houses, brought down in April 2013. The other houses, however, remain of uncertain fate, since City Hall, at other times, also alleged the necessity for their removal for environmental preservation purposes.

Vila das Torres (Madureira district) – Removals started in June 2010, justified by the construction of a municipal park, part of the "legacy" of the project Rio Olympic City and integrated to the project of the BRT Transcarioca. In April 2011, 60 families were still in place. The removals were concluded in 2013, totalising 1,017 families, according to data from the Municipal Housing Office (SMH). Madureira Park, build at the location, is presented as an "innovative proposal of sustainability", but does not acknowledge new informal occupations and the impact of relocation of these families from an urbanised area with public service access to residential developments on the suburbs. The community, created in 1960, had an enormous cultural tradition and strong ties with the Portela Samba School. In the removal process, City Hall did not present any documents, and no-one had access to the park's project, despite the requests from state institutions such as the Public Defence Office and the Public Ministry. Residents negotiated with City Hall under extreme pressure, with a ten-day deadline to leave their homes, and under threat of not receiving any compensation if they sought legal advice. The majority of families (696) received compensation of amounts between R$8,000 to R$17,000, with some exceptions which, without a clear explanation, reached R$55,000. Another option offered was an apartment on a MCMV development in Realengo district (Trento, Treviso and Ipê Branco condominiums), comprising only 290 units, thus insufficient to house all families.

Restinga Community (Recreio district) – The Restinga Community was declared an Area of Special Social Interest (AEIS) by the Complementary Law 79, on 30 May 2006, like many other communities in the Western Zone which also confronted, or confront, removal processes. At Restinga, around 80 families and 34 commercial establishments were demolished in December 2010, due to the construction of the corridor for the BRT Transoeste. Around 20 residents who resisted the removal have not received any compensation until today. The population is organising itself as part of the Commission of Residents Affected by Transoeste, with support from the State Public Defence Office. All of them are in a worse situation than before. The stretch of land gave way to three new car lanes, and not the BRT as promised.

Vila Harmonia Community (Recreio district) – At Vila Harmonia, around 120 families lived in a much consolidated occupation. From 2011 onwards, families were notified about the removals and pressed to accept an apartment on a MCMV development in Campo Grande district, very far from their original location, and without access to the contract they were about to sign up, or they could opt for a negligible compensation for the relocation. At first instance, 97 families accepted compensation and 52 opted for the apartment. The remaining families resisted in place with primary injunctions granted by the Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro, which were nullified in a few months. Two Candomblé ceremonial grounds did not receive any compensation. The removal process was justified, according to residents' testimonies, by the broadening of the Avenida das

Américas and by the construction of a ring road connected to the construction of the Transoeste corridor, which was never completed. At that time, the Public Defence Office questioned the real need for the removal because of the Transoeste. More than three years after the removal, the stretch of land remains vacant, used as a parking space for City Hall's heavy machinery.

Vila Recreio II Community – In the community Vila Recreio II, located at Avenida das Américas, around 235 families resided in an area marked as an Area of Special Social Interest (AEIS). According to residents' reports, the majority lived there for more than 20 years. In 2011, all houses were destroyed for the construction of the BRT Transoeste, through a process once again permeated by violations – at first, residents were notified that demolitions would occur exclusively on a 26-meters wide strip on the front edge of the community, although, later on, all the houses in the community were marked with the acronym SMH, denoting demolition. With the support of the Land and Housing Nucleus – NUTH – of the Public Defence Office and of social movements, residents organised to request the blueprint of the project justifying the removal in an AEIS area, the expropriation decree determining the area as a public utility area, and fair housing alternatives. Ignoring all requests, City Hall carried on the demolitions in an irregular manner, offering as an alternative the resettlement in apartments of the MCMV Programme or insignificant compensation. The land, three years after the "urgent" removal, remains vacant.

Notredame (Recreio district) – The community with 52 houses was removed in June 2010, in the "social cleansing" process of the surroundings of the Transoeste development, apparently aiming at a price increase for real estate in the region.

Vila da Amoedo (Recreio district) – Around 50 families living in the vicinity of the construction material shop Amoedo, also in the surroundings of the Transoeste, were removed in the middle of 2012. According to residents, the compensations were negligible, way below the houses' market value. The land, classified as AEIS, was transformed into a giant parking lot for the Amoedo shop by Avenida das Américas, near the Grota Funda tunnel.

Asa Branca (Jacarepaguá district) – The community Asa Branca is composed of approximately 4,500 residents and received, during the second semester of 2012, City Hall urbanisation developments connected to the programme "Bairro Maravilha" [Wonderful District]. Even so, the locality is under threat of removal due to the construction of the BRT Transolímpica – the express corridor will probably require the demolition of houses by the margins of the Avenida Salvador Allende. The exact number of affected families, however, still depends on the official release of the blueprint of Transolímpica.

Vila Azaleia (Curicica district) – The community Vila Azaleia has approximately 100 families threatened with removal due to the construction of the BRT Transolímpica.

Vila União de Curicica (Curicica district) – Situated in the proximity of the future Olympic Park, for more than 30 years, Vila União has had at least 800 families with houses marked and threatened of removal. The alleged motive is the construction of Transolímpica, expressway of the BRT system which will connect Barra da Tijuca to Deodoro, i.e., the two main competition centres of the Olympics, the Olympic Park to the Deodoro Complex. If the removal of Vila União de Curicica is put forward as City Hall wishes, this would be one of the largest removals made because of the 2016 Olympics.

Until 2012, the community was on City Hall's urbanisation map and marked for "Morar Carioca"

developments, an urbanisation programme for slums still being carried out by City Hall, even going through the first diagnosis phase of the programme. However, the contract was suspended in 2013, the programme was cancelled and houses started to be marked for removal. Residents of Vila União organised and, together with social movements and defenders from NUTH, searched for information on the development, the BRT blueprints and the process of removal. They also mobilised for protest acts and the creation of a rights violations dossier specifically for the case of Vila União[5].

As a result, City Hall started to study other routes – from removing 800 families, the possibility of removing only 180 was presented, but was never confirmed. In March 2015, at the Official Gazette of the city, the information was that 340 houses would be demolished – but the final blueprint was never presented. The removal went forward, once again through threats, psychological pressure and absence of information. Until today, an urbanisation project for the community location, which still remains in place, was never presented.

Juliano Moreira Colony (Jacarepaguá district) – Threatened by the route of the BRT Transcarioca, residents are unable to get information about removals. The Colony has around 30,000 inhabitants, divided in ten sub-areas by City Hall. Topographic surveyors have been assessing the area. The Colony started to be urbanised in 2010 with developments from the federal Growth Acceleration Programme – PAC, which were not concluded. In 2011, developments from the "Morar Carioca" programme were initiated and photos of the area were used as advertisement for the City Hall programme, but the urbanisation was not concluded and residents have to live with the unfinished project. The development shall go through occupied areas, including a village for the elderly and an environmental protection area. The number of people affected is uncertain, but the movement in defence of the Colony, E-Colônia Movement, estimates, based on aerial imagery of the probable BRT pathway, that around 400 houses will be removed, including 100 from an area known as "The Old Colony".

Vila Taboinha (Vargem Grande district) – The occupation originated in the early 1990s, gathering around 400 families, and is now threatened with removal. The community suffers pressure from the real estate market and a repossession lawsuit because it is located in Vargem Grande, an area of real estate expansion connected to BRT Transoeste road works, which has experienced an extreme land price increase.

Communities under risk by expansion works at the Tom Jobim International Airport (Galeão)

Tubiacanga (Ilha do Governador district) – Community located at Ilha do Governador, it is at risk of removal by developments for the expansion of the Tom Jobim International Airport, specifically because of the alleged need to build a third runway at the airport. During the June 2013 protests, residents of the community demanded respect for their housing rights and their permanence in the area. According to a news report in the newspaper O Dia, on 29 September 2013[6], the Minister for Civil Aviation, Mr. Moreira Franco, removed from the concession public notice the mandatory construction of the third runway, which implied on the permanence not

5 *The dossier, created by the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee, can be downloaded here: https://comitepopulario.files.wordpress.com/2015/04/dossievilaunic3a3o_jan2015_b.pdf*

6 *Available at: http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2013-09-29/informe-do-dia-tubiacanga-fica.html, downloaded in July 2015.*

only of Tubiacanga, but also of Parque Royal and Vila Joaniza. The decision was communicated by the Minister through an email to Mr. Wagner Victer, president of Rio de Janeiro's water and sewage company (CEDAE) and a resident of Ilha do Governador. In a message sent to Mr. Moreira Franco, Mr. Victer demanded a solution to avoid the removal of residents. In 2015, the Mayor Eduardo Paes sent to the City Council a proposal of amendments to the Urban Structuring Project (PEU) of Ilha do Governador which, among other things, does not acknowledge Tubiacanga as a district, opening the possibility of a new attempt of removal. The project has not yet been voted on.

Communities removed due to installation or renovation works of sporting facilities

Metrô Mangueira Community – The community which has existed for about 40 years as home to approximately 700 families is situated in the vicinity of the Maracanã Stadium. They started to have their houses marked for demolition on 22 August 2010, with the construction of a parking lot in the area being scheduled. The first 108 families who, under pressure, accepted the relocation were settled in a residential compound at Cosmos (Western Zone – 70 km away from the original location). The others started a resistance movement. Under pressure, City Hall settled 246 families in the housing complex Mangueira I, adjacent to the community, initially built to house families earning between three and six minimum wages. After more than a year waiting and living with the debris of the first demolished houses, 216 families went to the housing complex Mangueira II in December 2012. A further 92 families were settled at Triagem. A few families remained in the community, waiting to sort bureaucratic issues with the bank Caixa Econômica Federal, living among debris and precarious living conditions due to public powers' abandonment of the area. It is worth remarking that the repurposing of housing complexes Mangueira I and II for the community is an achievement coming from the residents' resistance, as these dwellings were not initially built to settle them.

In January 2014, the rubble and some houses remained there and, until today, no development has started, which led to a new occupation of the area by a group of homeless people. On 8 January 2014, the City Hall arrived without warning and started the demolition of occupied houses; twelve houses were destroyed, but residents initiated a large protest act on the main access road to the location and police repression was amply used. The only housing alternative presented was for residents to sign up to the beneficiary ballot of the "Minha Casa, Minha Vida" programme, but no immediate solution was offered. In 2015, new demolitions of houses and commercial buildings were put forward by City Hall, which gave rise to a reaction of the residents, followed by the support of students from the State University of Rio de Janeiro (UERJ), resulting in violent repression by the Military Police. At present, through an action of NUTH, and the Justice Court of Children, Youth and the Elderly, demolitions were suspended until City Hall presents a resettlement plan for the families that remain in the location[7].

Beforehand, it was believed that the area would be destined for the construction of a parking lot, but it was confirmed, in September 2014, through a Municipal Decree, that the land will be bound for an automotive hub comprising 96 commercial units and a park with cycle paths, skate halfpipe, senior citizens' gym, children's playground and 400 trees. The project will cost R$30.5 million[8].

---

7 *More information: http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2015/08/justica-suspende-demolicoes-da-favela-do-metro-na-mangueira-rio.html. Downloaded in October 2015.*

8 *See http://rioonwatch.org.br/?p=9995, downloaded in September 2015.*

Vila Autódromo (Jacarepaguá district) – There were around 550 families in this location, mainly of low income, for more than 20 years. The area is coveted by real estate and construction companies due to the high price hikes in the area. The occupation was initiated in the mid-1980s and most residents have actual documents of concession for use issued by the state government, hindering violent removal actions. Part of the community was considered a Special Area of Social Interest by the Complementary Law 74/2005. Vila Autódromo has a history of popular resistance against removal attempts by the public powers since the 1990s. The threats of removal reached a new dimension in the context of the preparation project for the Olympic Games. The Housing Secretary of the city visited the community in October 2011, and informed that the removal would be necessary due to requirements of the International Olympic Committee, to enable the construction of the sporting facilities at the Olympic Park. City Hall started to register the residents, proposing to pay social rent benefits until the construction of a MCMV housing complex, but, facing the residents' resistance, interrupted the registering process. In November 2011, the Prefecture published a public bidding notice for the concession of public land and the establishment of a Public-Private Partnership (PPP) for the construction of the Olympic Park. It is stated in the leasing contract that, after the end of the games, 75% of the 1.18 million square meters area will be occupied by a high standard housing enterprise to be commercialised by the leasing company. Thus, the removal of a consolidated low-income community has been considered a priority by the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro to enable yet another commercial project for the city. The State Public Defence Office managed to temporarily suspend the bidding process until City Hall clarified that the housing rights of the families would be guaranteed. Contradicting previous information, City Hall stated in the process that the community would not need to be removed due to the Olympic Park, but because of the works for the BRTs Transcarioca and Transolímpica. The Simplified Environmental Report for the BRT Transcarioca shows that the route does not goes near Vila Autódromo. In the public hearing for the EIA/EIS of Transolímpica, City Hall asserted that there is no project for the community's location. Around that time, City Hall started the acquisition process of a plot of land, costing around R$20 million, owned by one of the donors for the campaign of the Mayor Eduardo Paes, intended for the resettlement of the residents. The construction of the housing complex, at a distance of around 1.5 km from the community, represents an achievement of the residents' mobilisation due to its proximity, but still typifies a violation of housing rights for not acknowledging local social conditions, and the economic and cultural ties of the community. The residents, together with university researchers (ETTERN/IPPUR/UFRJ and NEPHU/UFF), produced the Popular Plan for Vila Autódromo, to demonstrate that it is possible to integrate urbanisation to the Olympic Park, with urban and housing quality superior to the MCMV and costs far lower than the removal plans. The Mayor Eduardo Paes, at a meeting with the residents in August 2012, made the commitment to evaluate the plan and to give an answer in 45 days. There was no feedback and, in February 2013, City Hall reaffirmed that the removal was necessary for the construction of a media centre, parking lot and provisional installations of the Olympic Park. In that same month, the launching of the housing complex of MCMV was realised, with a sales showroom and advertising material of the development. The registering of families resumed, without giving them another alternative to the extremely small apartments. The community's shop owners and religious temples cannot get information as to whether or not they will have compensation rights.

Because of an internal conflict within the Public Defence Office, the preliminary injunction that prevented the demolitions was annulled and, in 2014, the first houses started to be destroyed, leading to a horror scenario in the community, with irregular demolitions, accumulated debris, and damaged electrical grids and waterworks. All these violations are illegal strategies of City Hall which have contributed to the degradation of local quality of life, serving as another means

of forcing residents to accept the terms imposed by City Hall.

In 2015, three decrees of expropriation for the public good were published by the Mayor Eduardo Paes, affecting around 50 houses; among them were the Residents' Association and the houses of the main leaders of the struggle for permanence. The project which justifies the "public good" of the area was never shown and the decrees are under dispute in the courts by the Public Defence Office and by councillors at the City Council.

The community remains organised and resisting, with a portion of residents refusing to sign the register promoted by City Hall. The project that shows the need for removal was never publicly presented.

Favela Belém-Belém (Pilares district) – The Favela Belém-Belém comprises approximately 300 families and is located in the proximity of one of the access roads to the Nilton Santos Football Stadium (also known as "Engenhão"), in the district of Pilares, Northern Zone of the city. City Hall has yet to define if the whole community or only a part of it will be removed for the construction of a new access to the stadium. In 2011, the then Municipal Housing Secretary committed to the urbanisation and the resettlement of those residents who needed to be removed within the community itself. In 2014, City Hall reiterated the claim, asserting that it would not put forward expropriations in the surrounding of the stadium. However, the Residents' Association fears that at least half of the community will be removed for developments at the stadium until 2016. At present, the removal process is paralysed.

Aldeia Maracanã Occupation – The building that housed the Indigenous Peoples Protection Service (SPI), and which had its last renovation as the Museum of Indigenous Peoples, was occupied since 2006 by around 20 indigenous persons from several tribes. The building is derelict and is situated in the surroundings of the Maracanã Stadium. Since the Museum of Indigenous Peoples was transferred to Botafogo, the building has no use. Until recently, the estate was a property of the Federal Union, but it was sold in 2012 to the State Government of Rio de Janeiro for R$60 millions. The community, called Aldeia Maracanã, demanded the regularisation of the occupation and the construction of a support and reference centre for indigenous culture. For that to happen, it would be necessary to restore the highly historically and culturally valuable building, constructed before 1865, the year when the private-owned estate house was donated to the federal government for the purpose of housing the Centre of Indigenous Culture Investigation. Faced with threats of removal and demolition of the building by the state government, 60 indigenous people from 17 different tribes and many supporters reinforced the occupation in defence of the indigenous project. After much mobilisation involving international networks and organisations, the manifestations of cultural heritage entities – such as the National Institute for Historic and Artistic Heritage (Iphan) and the State Institute of Cultural Heritage (Inepac) –, and of FIFA itself, which informed that it never requested the demolition of the building, the State Government backed away from the demolition, but held the eviction decision. Land repossession was schedules to 22 March 2013. On this day, when negotiations for a pacific eviction were practically concluded, with the participation of Public Defence Officers and the Human Rights Commission of ALERJ (Legislative Assembly of the State of Rio de Janeiro), the Military Police Riot Squad invaded the building, under the orders of the state government, in a truculent action which saw the abuse of rubber bullets, pepper spray, tear gas and sound weapons on peaceful protesters. There were arbitrary arrests. The state government announced that the building will be turned into a museum by the Brazilian Olympic Committee (COB). A portion of the indigenous people removed accepted to be housed in temporary accommodation, and some

are, temporarily, living in supporters' homes. Some are still performing public protests and filed legal actions to return to the building.

Favela do Sambódromo – The Favela do Sambódromo, with around 15 years of occupation, was completely removed under the Prefecture's excuse of renovation and expansion of the Sambadrome. The location will be the starting and finish line for the 2016 Olympic Games marathon, and the site for archery competitions at the Olympics and Paralympics. Around 60 families lived there. City Hall presented no documents, previous warnings, or eviction notices. The only option offered by City Hall was the transference of the families to the Oiti condominium of the Minha Casa, Minha Vida programme, located in Campo Grande, 60 km away.

Removals due to the developments for urban renovation of the Harbour Area

The harbour area, in the central area of Rio de Janeiro, was abandoned for decades by City Hall. The region has several public buildings of the Federal, State and Municipal governments which are vacant, which means they are properties that are not performing their social function. Several of these properties were occupied by homeless people, who are presently under threat due to the mega-project of urban restructuring ongoing in the region, the project Porto Maravilha [Wonder Harbour], which covers an area of five million square meters. At first, the harbour zone was to accommodate some facilities for the 2016 Olympics, according to the strategic definition of the Mayor Eduardo Paes while trying to enable the Consolidated Urban Operation of the Harbour Region, created in the end of 2009, through which the reordering of the location has been promoted. In the beginning of 2014, with the consolidation of the urban operation, the Olympic facilities that were initially to be installed at the Harbour – Media and Referee Villages – were transferred to the Western Zone of the city[9].

Morro da Providência – The Morro da Providência is located in the Harbour Area of Rio de Janeiro, a central area provided for with infrastructure. The community has a long history, more than 110 years old, having originated in the occupation of the hill by soldiers returning from the War of Canudos (1896-1897). City Hall started urbanisation works on the hill (Morar Carioca Project), including the opening of roads, the installation of a cable car, an inclined plan and the creation of spaces for tourist visitors. The central problem, according to the testimony of residents, is the absence of information and lack of community involvement in the discussion of this project, unknown by most, which will involve several removals and resettlements. City Hall alleged that 380 families would be resettled because they are in geologically risky areas, and other 291 would be moved for the implementation of the cable car and inclined plan. However, the premise of risky area used by City Hall to justify removals has been contradicted by a geotechnical counter-report, which concluded that there is a vastly inferior number of vulnerable houses and most problems could be easily solved by simple landslide mitigation works. The State Public Defence Office filed a cautionary action and, in October 2012, a decision for the developments to be halted was put in force, due to the absence of a previous Environmental Impact Assessment (EIA), the respective Environmental Impact Study (EIS) and the Neighbourhood Impact Study, as well as the absence of information about the project, timetable and expected removals for the residents. This action also aimed at halting the demolition of the houses of families already removed, due to problems coming from debris accumulation. City Hall managed to bring forward the cable car works, but removals are temporarily suspended. As in other localities, City Hall marked houses

9 *See http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/paes-quer-que-arbitros-jornalistas-fiquem-na-barra-nos-jogos-de-2016-11877405. Downloaded in October 2015.*

for removal with spray paint, numbering those to be demolished, with neither authorisation nor explanation to residents. The acronym of the Municipal Housing Office (SMH) was written in the houses, indicating, in the words of the residents, "Saia do Morro Hoje" ["Leave the Hill Today].

After protests against removals, in particular the June 2013 protests, and due to the impossibility of demolitions because of the preliminary injunction from the Public Defence Office, City Hall announced the opening of a dialogue with residents. Nevertheless, it continues to pressurise the residents to reach an agreement, through the signing of a Term for the Adjustment of Conduct (TAC) accepting the demolition of their houses.

The residents' mobilisation is still ongoing, with the support of activist engineers and architects, who produced counter-reports attesting that the majority of houses listed for demolition were not at risk. Despite the ban on demolitions, in May 2015 the residents of the surroundings of the Rego Barros Tunnel were removed under the excuse that they were on an unsafe area[10].

Machado de Assis Occupation (Gamboa district) – The building at Machado de Assis Street, occupied in November 2008 by 50 families, was vacant for 20 years, in a clear breach of the property's social function. The number of families residing there reached 150. The building is located in an accessible area and, as it was demanded at the time, could be renovated with part of the families resettled in its surroundings. Under the supervision of Prof. Margareth Pereira, from the Federal University of Rio de Janeiro (UFRJ), a renovation project for the building was created, being the recipient of the Caixa-IAB 2008/2009 Awards for innovative urban projects; the project, however, was never granted funds to be put forward. The permanence in the central region of the city was paramount for these families, due to the job opportunities the area offers. Even then, the families were evicted in 2012 by the Municipal Prefecture under the excuse that the stretch of land would be used for the renovation works of the harbour area.

Occupations at Livramento Street – The residents, have occupied private properties for more than five years. The exact number of families residing in these occupations is unknown, but the Harbour Community Forum estimates that more than 400 are threatened of removal in this area[11]. The only option offered by City Hall is the resettlement of residents in a MCMV housing complex in Senador Camará, at a distance of 45km from the present location. The demands are the same as in Machado de Assis Street.

Flor do Asfalto Occupation – Located at Rodrigues Alves Street for five years, this occupation included approximately 30 families and a Cultural Centre. The land was Federal property, but was transferred to the Prefecture of Rio de Janeiro due to the Porto Maravilha project. All residents were removed from the place in 2011 under the justification that the area is needed to be incorporated to the project development.

Quilombo das Guerreiras Occupation (Francisco Bicalho Avenue) – Occupied in October 2006, it comprises approximately 50 families. The building belonged to the Federal Government (Companhia Docas) and was vacant for more than 20 years. The site was intended for the construction of the "Trump Towers Rio", an international real state mega-development which foresaw the construction of five towers up to 50 storeys high, with construction works beginning

10 *See https://www.brasil247.com/pt/247/favela247/184211/Favelas-do-Rio-sofrem-%E2%80%9Cremo%C3%A7%C3%B5es-rel%C3%A2mpago%E2%80%9D.htm, downloaded in September 2015.*

11 *See www.forumcomunitariodoporto.wordpress.com, downloaded in February 2012.*

in the second half of 2013.

The Federal Union published a Decree on 12 September 2013, authorising the Prefecture of Rio de Janeiro to declare the area as "of public utility, for means of expropriation, destined to the urbanisation of the area", accelerating the removal process even before the conclusion of the project aimed at resettling part of the residents.

On 26 February 2014, City Hall, through the Company for Urban Development of the Harbour Region of Rio de Janeiro (CDURP), initiated a demolition process in the whole area, counting with the unabashed help of the police force, without any legal decision backing up this governmental action. Notwithstanding, after the occupation in 2006, the Companhia Docas filed a Repossession Action, which was suspended by the judge responsible for the process, in September 2011, who, on a decision in favour of the residents, considered that the property was abandoned for many years and the Municipality had not presented a viable housing alternative for the residents[12].

As the only housing option, City Hall offered as compensation cheques to the amount of R$1,200.00 (corresponding to three months of "social rent" benefit). The residents did not accept the offer and organised a protest that blocked Francisco Bicalho Avenue, important roadway for the whole city. The Núcleo de Terras, in its turn, was granted an injunction impeding CDURP of carrying on demolitions in the area until the related documents were presented in court. As a result of this legal ruling, CDURP prepared an agreement with the residents, who were legally represented by the Public Defence Office, committing to pay two years of social rent benefits until the houses for resettlement, in the Harbour Area itself, were ready.

However, the demolition on 26 February caused many losses and irreparable damages. Many residents lost all their belongings, as the spaces they occupied were demolished with everything they owned still inside. An old resident of the Quilombo das Guerreiras occupation, Mr. Ivan Vasconcelos, was deprived of access to his belongings for a week, including to his prescription medication and his pet cat. When he finally managed to enter the area, he found out that everything was lost amidst the demolitions. Mr. Vasconcelos passed away soon afterwards.

The residents' mobilisation towards social struggle movements aimed at housing rights granted the approval of the project Quilombo da Gamboa, also in the harbour area, for the resettlement of 116 families of the region, but the project progresses slowly due to governmental bureaucracy. In June 2015, the contract to enable the project through the Minha Casa Minha Vida – Entidades Programme was signed with the Caixa Econômica Federal[13].

Zumbi dos Palmares Occupation (Venezuela Avenue) – The building, owned by the National Institute of Social Security (INSS), was abandoned since the 1980s and was occupied in April 2005 by 133 families. With eviction imminent due to development works of Porto Maravilha, the occupation residents organised and were able to dialogue with the Ministry of Cities. However, facing the residents' resistance, City Hall increased its efforts and alleged that the building was needed to house the Magistrates School, requested by the State Audit Court of Rio de Janeiro. Many residents, pressed by City Hall, accepted compensations or MCMV apartments in Cosmos,

---

12 *See http://www.estadao.com.br/noticias/geral,justica-suspende-despejo-no-porto-do-rio,1076254,0.htm, downloaded in October 2013*

13 *See http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/economia/2015-07-11/gamboa-tera-empreendimento-do-minha-casa-minha-vida.html, downloaded in August 2015*

Western Zone of the city, and resisting families were removed during 2011.

Carlos Marighella Occupation (48 Riachuelo Street) – The INSS building, then abandoned for 15 years, was occupied in June 2007 by 47 families, which had a prominent role in the struggle for housing rights in the city. In 2010, the occupation received an eviction notice, in which the alternative proposed was the residents' resettlement in shelters at Ilha do Governador or Paciência. Few families accepted the transfer and the majority of residents looked for shelter in relatives' homes or surrounding streets. The building was boarded up with bricks and the INSS informed that it would go to auction. However, five years after the eviction, the building is still boarded up and vacant, in a clear breach of its social function.

Casarão Azul Occupation (143 Rodrigues Alves Avenue) – The occupation of the mansion started in 2006 with 70 families and was removed in 2009, after a repossession request by the Municipal Prefecture, without any housing alternative being offered; only half of the residents were registered for the MCMV Programme.

Mariana Criola Occupation (120 Gamboa Street) – The second occupation from the Fight for Housing National Movement (MNLM) in the central region of the city, called Mariana Criola, was granted, in 2011, a Concession to Real Right of Use (CDRU) of the site, and funds from the National Fund for Social Interest Housing (FNHIS) to renovate the building and for the construction of a second housing complex on the plot of land. At present, the architectural project, produced by a group of militant architects, is being put forward by the MCMV – Entidades Programme.

Other central and harbour region occupations, especially in government buildings, aim at pressing the government to provide popular housing and to prioritise the handing of publicly-owned land and properties to social housing, complying with federal and state laws. The complete absence of transparency in the city's public management hinders access to information, and blocks the access to specific information about the occupations Boa Vista, Guerreiros Urbanos (residents were removed from three other buildings), Edith Stein and 143 Ladeira de Santa Teresa (an abandoned building belonging to the University Santa Ursula), and of two other INSS buildings (234 Mem de Sá Street and 85 Sara Street).

Some removals in areas said to be at risk or of environmental interest

City Hall's justification for these removals is not directly associated to the World Cup or the Olympics. Nevertheless, the situation in these communities is an illustrative case of processes and threats related to the embellishment of the city, in which removal threats are intensified, generally under the excuse of being risky areas, and involving dozens of popular communities. What draws attention to these cases is the absence of reports confirming environmental risk. Residents claim that, behind these removals, there are powerful real estate interests.

Estradinha / Tabajaras Community – Situated at Ladeira dos Tabajaras, in Botafogo, the community of Estradinha, established in 1952, was comprised of 352 families, 252 of which have been removed, receiving compensation negotiated individually with the Prefecture. The community is a consolidated settlement within a prime area of the city, very close to the São João Batista Cemetery in Botafogo, created during the office term of Mayor Saturnino Braga (1986). According to residents, City Hall's objective was to remove them by saying that the community was located in an area at risk of landslides. Members of the local Residents' Association affirm that the majority of houses, however, are not located on risky areas, which are restricted to a small

portion of the hill, meaning that these residents could be relocated within the community itself. The residents' defence is justified by an independent technical report supporting their arguments, which challenges the report produced by City Hall's own technical team. In 2010, residents were granted, with the support of the State Public Defence Office, a preliminary injunction for the removal of debris of demolished houses and which were left at the site, subjected to a daily fine. Nevertheless, in the middle of 2012 the removal of debris was interrupted. City Hall offered the residents apartments at the MCMV complex in Triagem, which was not accepted as they had worse housing and urban conditions than their present houses.

In June 2013, the Mayor Eduardo Paes made a public commitment with the permanence and urbanisation of the community. At present, residents remain in the fight for their housing rights, and the Mayor's promises, to be guaranteed[14].

Virgolândia (Jacarepaguá district) – Expectations of urbanisation and removals are mixed among the residents of Virgolândia. The community has approximately 600 residents and was chosen to be a part of the Morar Carioca Programme in 2011. However, in the middle of 2012, they were ordered by Rio Águas Foundation, connected to the Municipal Development Office, to "demolish buildings and leave the occupied area within a maximum of 30 days". Despite seeking help of the Public Defence Office, there is still the fear that almost all buildings will be affected, as they are located at the margins of the River Passarinhos.

Pavão-Pavãozinho Community – Also under the justification of geotechnical or structural risk, City Hall resettled 300 families of the Pavão-Pavãozinho community, located between the districts of Copacabana and Ipanema, in the Southern Zone of the city. Houses were spray painted, but City Hall neither presented the technical report proving the risk, nor discussed with the community the possibility of mitigation measures to safeguard the residents. The population was resettled in five four-storey buildings in the area, which show signs of bad construction quality. Because of cracks and problems with the plaster work, the construction company had to perform complementary building tasks with families already living on the site.

Santa Marta – Since the 1980s, the State Government has been developing urbanisation works in the shantytown. In the most recent project, started six years ago, the government marked houses in an area known as Santa Marta Peak, on the top of the hill, saying that these houses were in an unsafe area. There are families living there for more than 50 years. At first, 50 houses were marked, but this number grew to 150. The site received hillside reinforcement measures and sanitation in the 1990s, and was within the area to be urbanised. A group organised in the Commission of Residents of Santa Marta Peak questions the real intentions of City Hall with the removals, as since the creation of a Pacifying Police Unit (UPP) in the area, the community has been the subject of tourism incentive programmes, such as "Rio Top Tour", supported by the Ministry of Tourism. The Commission of Residents obtained the counter-report of a geotechnical engineer which points out that it is possible for the residents to remain in place. The government refuses to acknowledge this document.

In June 2015, in a swift operation that removed several families in different communities throughout the city, five families were removed from Santa Marta by the Municipal Public Order Office (SEOP) under the pretext of living in an unsafe area. The notification was given only one

14 *See http://rioonwatch.org.br/?p=8065. Downloaded in October 2015.*

month before and no report was presented[15].

Vidigal – The shantytown of Vidigal is located in the most expensive real estate area in the city, between the districts of Leblon and São Conrado, and, since the installation of an UPP, in 2012, it has been going through deep changes, with an increase in tourists and entrepreneurs seeking for profitable opportunities in one of the most touristic "favelas" of the city, with an exuberant sea view. Houses in the community are threatened with demolition due to a risk assessment report, but the available information is very imprecise. In the end of 2012, houses were marked by City Hall. According to residents, there is interest in the construction of a tourist road in the site, associated with the hotel business. The Association of Residents of Vidigal Village (AMVV) requested the preparation of a counter-report which shows that hillside reinforcement measures, estimated in R$900,000, are viable and cheaper than removals, estimated in R$25,000 per unit, a price well below the market. According to the AMVV, only seven houses needed to be removed. Residents requested access to the original report, which was denied by the Prefecture.

Horto – The area started to be occupied by the staff of the old factory and the Botanic Garden, with formal and informal authorisation of the park's successive administrations. Nowadays, with 589 low-income families, descendents of the old staff and comprising mainly of elderly people, the community is under threat of removal, justified by the need of environmental preservation and the regulation of the Botanic Garden's perimeter, which was never officially designated, neither through documents nor in practice. In 2005, eviction attempts resulted in the death of a resident with heart problems and the hospitalisation of a further five. The Association of Residents and Friends of Horto (AMAHOR), together with social movements, established a partnership with the Federal Property Office (SPU) in 2008 and, through an agreement with the Architecture and Urbanism College (FAU) of UFRJ, developed a land ownership legalisation project. The Administration of the Botanic Garden insists on the removals and does not acknowledge the proposed land ownership legalisation process. There are repossession lawsuits for most of the houses, but the Federal Audit Court (TCU) ruled that these would be suspended until the conclusion of the perimeter designation, in accordance to the Ministry of the Environment (MMA), the Botanic Garden, the Ministry of Culture, IPHAN and SPU, with presentation deadline set for 4 May 2013. Despite that, in April 2013, by judicial order, four families occupying the site were evicted. With the support of the SPU, they were resettled in federally-owned apartments, with the promise that they would be settled again at Horto during the land ownership process. Around 400 families, who did not have legal actions, filed actions at the SPU for the acknowledgement of tenure rights through Concessions of Special Use for Housing (CUEM). On 7 May 2013, the Federal Government, at a press conference with the presence of the Minister of the Environment, the Secretary of the Federal Property Office and the Federal Attorney General, announced the decision to designate the perimeter of the Botanic Garden Research Institute, including the area where 520 families of the Horto community are settled[16]. Only the residents of the area known as Dona Castorina will remain in the community. All other families, which have an income inferior to three minimum wages, will be resettled in apartments of the MCMV complex in São Cristóvão district and the Harbour Zone. While the resettlement process is ongoing, the families will not be removed. A registering attempt, aiming at starting the resettlement process, was frustrated, as the large majority of residents refused to register. There is no official answer to the administrative request of CUEM of residents who are not defendants in repossession lawsuits, but there are

15 *See https://www.brasil247.com/pt/247/favela247/184211/Favelas-do-Rio-sofrem-%E2%80%9Cremo%C3%A7%C3%B5es-rel%C3%A2mpago%E2%80%9D.htm. Downloaded in October 2015.*

16 *See http://www.ebc.com.br/noticias/brasil/2013/05/governo-federal-define-limites-do-jardim-botanico-do-rio-e-anuncia-remocao, downloaded in September 2013.*

rumours that their rights will be considered, albeit in other area, under the justification that the community is within an environmental protection area.

On 5 May 2014, the repossession of the Club Caxinguelê, main leisure and meeting area for Horto residents, ended in protests and police violence. Residents resisted the repossession warrant execution and the police reacted with tear gas and rubber bullets. Three residents were injured, one had a heart attack and others fainted. Right after the event, residents went in protests across the streets of the district and managed to block traffic on the main road[17]. At present, the residents remain organised, struggling for their right to remain in place through public acts and other actions.

Indiana (Tijuca district) – The community, established in 1957, has been suffering threats of removal recently due to the property price increase in its surroundings. In 2009, residents were astonished by the announcement of the complete removal of the community, under the justification that the stretch of land, on the margins of River Maracanã, would be used for the construction of a plaza. The housing secretary visited the community in 2012, affirming he would do improvement works at the site, but the Prefecture marked houses right after, alleging it was an unsafe area. Residents and the State Public Defence Office demand a technical report from City Hall, which has not yet been presented. The reason, according to residents, is the fact that part of the community is not on an area at risk, contradicting, thus, City Hall's alleged motive to remove all residents. The removal of 110 families has already happened, with some of them receiving apartments on the MCMV complex at Triagem. A further 120 families are waiting resettlement because they are in a risky and precarious situation, with 58 expressing to the Prefecture their desire to move out. In December 2012, the community got an injunction demanding the removal of the debris of demolished houses, which has not yet been complied with. The 397 families who are fighting for permanence are seeking for support from the State Land and Cartography Institute of Rio de Janeiro (ITERJ) to be registered, aiming at land ownership legalisation and the issuing of ownership titles. In 2013, the resettlement of families who accepted to leave was interrupted by flooding in the MCMV complex at Triagem to which they were assigned[18]. However, City Hall has been exerting psychological pressure on the residents, blaming the injunction which impedes demolitions for maintaining the community's precarious conditions, the interruption of resettlements and the ongoing risky situation which affects part of the area, creating, thus, conflict among the residents.

Muzema (Barra da Tijuca district) – The community, situated adjacent to Itanhangá, Barra da Tijuca district, established more than 30 years ago, has houses threatened to be demolished due to the dredging of a canal. Residents challenge this need, since the canal had parts of it previously dredged without the need of removals. The resettlement options offered were the relocation to the MCMV complex at Cosmos, 70km away from the community, social rent benefits, or compensations way below market value, precluding the resident's permanence in the neighbourhood. Presently, the actions to remove the residents are suspended, but there is no information on the future of the community, which remains uncertain.

Manguinhos – Since 2009, this complex of slums in the Northern Zone of the city, comprising seven

17 *See http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2014/05/acao-de-reintegracao-no-horto-zona-sul-do-rio-termina-com-feridos.html, download in July 2014.*

18 *See http://odia.ig.com.br/portal/rio/bairro-carioca-inunda-e-deixa-moradores-revoltados-1.558154. Downloaded in October 2015.*

Table 1.1. Summary of the Number of Families Removed or under Threat of Removal by Community in the City of Rio de Janeiro, in 2015

Community	Year of establishment	Nº of families removed	Nº of threatened families	Families in total	Justification
1. Largo do Campinho/Campinho	1980	65	Completely removed	65	BRT Transcarioca
2. Domingos Lopes Street (Madureira)	Not available	100	Completely removed	100	BRT Transcarioca
3. Guáxima Street (Madureira)	1970	27	Completely removed	27	BRT Transcarioca
4. Penha Circular	Not available	40	Completely removed	40	BRT Transcarioca
5. Largo do Tanque	Not available	66	Completely removed	66	BRT Transcarioca
6. Arroio Pavuna (Jacarepaguá)	1938	68	28	96	Access to luxury condominium BRT Transcarioca overpass Environmental preservation
7. Vila das Torres (Madureira)	1960	1.017	Completely removed	1.017	Construction of Madureira Municipal Park / "Legacy" associated to Transcarioca
8. Restinga (Recreio)	1994	80	Completely removed	80	BRT Transoeste
9. Vila Harmonia (Recreio)	1911	120	Completely removed	120	BRT Transoeste
10. Vila Recreio II (Recreio)	1996	235	Completely removed	235	BRT Transoeste
11. Notredame (Recreio)	Not available	52	Completely removed	52	BRT Transoeste
12. Vila da Amoedo (Recreio)	Not available	50	Completely removed	50	BRT Transoeste
13. Other removals[1]		129		129	BRT Transoeste
14. Vila Taboinha (Vargem Grande)	1990	___	400	400	Repossession of land
15. Asa Branca (Curicica)	1986	___	Not available	Not avail.	BRT Transolímpica
16. Vila Azaleia (Curicica)	1990	___	100	100	BRT Transolímpica
17. Vila União (Curicica)	1980s	340	___	340	BRT Transolímpica
18. Colônia Juliano Moreira	1935	___	400	400	BRT Transolímpica
19. Metrô Mangueira	1980	566	46	612	Parking lot for the Maracanã Stadium
20. Vila Autódromo (Jacarepaguá)	1985	430	120	500	Olympic Park BRT Transolímpica Environmental preservation
21. Belém-Belém (Pilares)	1972	__	300	300	Construction of new access to João Havelange Stadium (Engenhão)
22. Favela do Sambódromo	Not available	60	Completely removed	60	Broadening of the Sambadrome
23. Morro da Providência	1897	140	692	832	(1) Implementation of cable cars and inclined plan; (2) unstable area
24. Machado de Assis Occupation	2008	150	Completely removed	150	Project Porto Maravilha
25. Flor do Asfalto Occupation	2006	30	Completely removed	30	Project Porto Maravilha
26. Occupations at Livramento Street	Not available	__	400	400	Project Porto Maravilha
27. Boa Vista Occupation	1998	35	Completely removed	35	Project Porto Maravilha
28. Quilombo das Guerreiras	2006	70	Completely removed	70	Project Porto Maravilha
29. Zumbi dos Palmares	Not available	133	Completely removed	133	Project Porto Maravilha
30. Carlos Marighela Occupation	Not available	47	Completely removed	47	Project Porto Maravilha
31. Casarão Azul Occupation	Not available	70	Completely removed	70	Project Porto Maravilha
Subtotal relativo às remoções vinculadas diretamente aos megaeventos		4.120	2.486	6.606	WORLD CUP AND OLYMPICS
32. Other communities	Multiple	17.939[2]	Not available	17.939	The Prefecture alleges that these families were removed because of they were on unstable areas or they were resettled at the same site due to improvement developments in their communities.
General Total of Removals n the City of Rio de Janeiro		**22.059**	Not available	Not available	

1 *Data from SMH account for 666 removals due to the BRT Transoeste, but do not specify the name of the community. These data were included to reach the official numbers.*

2 *This number was calculated by subtracting, from the total number of removed families (22,059, according to the Municipal Housing Office), the families removed due to interventions of the World Cup and the Olympics (4,120). In the City Hall numbers, there are 22,059 removed families, being 15,937 removed because they were on unsafe grounds; 3,997 resettled families within their own communities due to improvements developed there; and a further 2,125 families removed due to mobility and infrastructure developments in the city, especially in the Western Zone (See https://medium.com/explicando-a-pol%C3%ADtica-de-habita%C3%A7%C3%A3o-da-prefeitura). As it can be observed, the data presented differ from the data collected by the Popular Committee.*

Table 1.1, sources:

(I) Testimony of community leaders to Dhesca Rapporteurs, World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee: 1, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 18, 25
(II) Municipal Decree 31,567 from 11 December 2009: 2
(III) State Public Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro: 3, 14
(IV) Newspaper O Globo on 14 April 2013: 4
(V) e-Colonia Movement: 18
(VI) Núcleo Experimental de Planejamento Conflitual: 20
(VII) Newspaper O Globo on 4 October 2011: 21
(VIII) Harbour Community Forum: 23
(IX) Newspaper A Nova Democracia: 22
(X) Collective for Housing: 24-31
(XI) Newspaper O Dia on 17 April 2013: 19
(XII) SMH Communication department: 7
* The Barreira do Vasco community is not included because it is not under threat of removal and is undergoing an urbanisation project.

favelas and around 35,000 inhabitants, is going through a removal process due to developments of the federal Growth Acceleration Programme (PAC). Demolitions have been happening without notice, with no warning for the residents who still live in neighbouring houses after the power was cut. Houses recently vacated are demolished without the required official documents. In the locality known as Beira Rio, 900 families will be evicted from the river margins and the area will be used for the construction of a sports centre and an apartment complex of the MCMV Programme, which will serve to re-house evicted families, who will be granted rent benefits while the apartments are under construction. In the case of expropriations, the compensation values offered to Beira Rio residents are extremely low. Initially, the alternatives offered to the residents were compensations of R$6,000 to R$6,500, the option of assisted purchase of another property (which increases compensation levels in 40%) or an apartment in another residential complex. With the continuing resistance, compensation values were raised to R$17,000 and R$30,000, still way below the market values needed for the residents to buy a similar property within a 1-kilometer radius, something that should be guaranteed by the public powers according to municipal laws[19].

Despite some peculiarities in the means and procedures adopted by City Hall in the removal processes, it is possible to say that there is an action pattern of municipal public powers towards low-income families living in informal settlements. In all cases, removals occurred without residents' access to information and without urbanisation projects being discussed by residents and society. As the projects have high socio-economical impact on thousands of families, debates should happen with the support of environmental impact and neighbourhood impact surveys, so as to contribute with impact mitigation and alternative measures to removals, ensuring the housing rights of these families. Until now, such studies have not been presented, and the urbanisation project for the sites or the reasons for the removals have not been publicised, including the options offered by City Hall to residents. As established by the Statute of the City, besides compulsory public hearings and Neighbourhood Impact Studies, the community has the right to participate in decisions concerning interventions of the public powers in their area.

Furthermore, the compensation offered by City Hall to dwellings and commercial establishments are well below the values practiced by the property market in the region, precluding the relocation of residents to other housing units or the acquisition of new commercial spots in the same district.

19 *See http://rioonwatch.org.br/?p=5333, download in July 2015*

Summarising, the following practices can be described as violations of the human right to housing by the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro:

(I) Complete absence, or precariousness of information for the communities, together with procedures of pressure and coercion, forcing residents to accept the offers from the Prefecture of Rio. It is important to highlight that the visited communities, without exception, did not have any access to the urbanisation projects involving their residential areas.
(II) Complete absence, or precariousness of community involvement on the discussion of re-urbanisation projects promoted by City Hall, as well as the possible alternatives for the cases where removals are indicated.

(III) The compensations offered are insufficient to guarantee the access of another property in close vicinity, as City Hall only compensates the value of improvements, but not land ownership, a fact aggravated by the price increase resulting from governmental investments. Such situation cannot be reverted even with the instrument of assisted purchase, which generated an increase on compensation values of around 40%. Even so, such increase is insufficient for the acquisition of a property in the same location. The only option would then be the relocation for a distant property, in housing complexes which are being built in the Western Zone by the MCMV Programme.

(IV) Criminalisation of community organisations, and negotiation processes being carried out individually with families, clearly in an attempt of weakening negotiation capabilities with the public powers. In this same perspective, it is important to notice that negotiations, in general, are arbitrary and without clear criteria, including on which concerns compensation values.

(V) Disrespect to citizenship through threats, pressure and coercion. The communication patterns of public agents are disrespectful with the low-income population, who are treated as second-class citizens, as they were not deserving of rights, as it was in the late 19th Century, when land-ownership supplanted all other rights. Thus, as landless residents, they would have no rights. Some means of pressure used by City Hall stand out, such as not removing the debris of demolished houses, creating dramatic situations for the families still resisting the removal process.

(VI) The use of Justice as a tool against citizens. Having the legal actions issued by the Municipal Prosecution Office as a main instrument, the municipal public powers have become an irresponsible eviction machine, without any commitment with the health and lives of the people. The function of the Municipal Prosecution Office seems to be to punish all citizens who seek the Law to protect their rights. All injunctions annulled in the courts are followed by immediate removals, ordered by the Prosecution Office, systematically executed in a situation of terror and human rights violations. Human Beings – men, women, the elderly and children – are gravely disrespected through practices such as 24-hour removals, even before they are granted compensation, and the subjecting of families to degrading living conditions, forcing them to live amidst demolition rubble.

Some organisations are giving support to the residents of communities under threat of removal. Among them, some highlights are: the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro; the Land and Housing Nucleus of the State Public Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro; the Network of Communities and Movements against Violence; and the Apostolate of the Favelas.


RIO
PREFEITURA
RIO
PREFEITURA

BOX 1

PROPERTY VALUE INCREASE IN THE OLYMPIC CITY

The city of Rio de Janeiro is going through a profound commercialisation and gentrification process. The increase in costs of housing and living in the city, experienced daily by its citizens, can also be demonstrated by indicators from the Institute of Economic Research Foundation (Fipe/Zap), which measures the price evolution of Brazilian properties. According to this institute, Rio de Janeiro is the most expensive city per square meter in the country, as of July 2015, even within the context of the economic crisis the country has been facing. The average price per square meter offered in the capital city in that month was R$10,631.00 (Brazilian Real), against R$8,602.00 in São Paulo and R$7,987.00 in the Federal District (Source: FIPE/ZAP- August, 2015[1]).

In the last 36 months, the increase in value of the square meter of properties sold in Rio de Janeiro was 29.4%, while rental prices increased 9.5%, taking into account on the reduction in rentals in the last 12 months. If compared to other Brazilian cities which hosted the 2014 World Cup, and using as a reference only sold real estate, Rio de Janeiro had the third largest value increase in this period, behind Curitiba and São Paulo (Table 1.2).

	Sale		
City/Locality	**In the month**	**12 months**	**36 months**
Rio de Janeiro	-0,4%	1,4%	29,4%
Belo Horizonte	-0,3%	4,5%	23,9%
Brasília	-0,2%	-0,2%	1,4%
Curitiba	-0,2%	1,3%	42,3%
Fortaleza	0,5%	5,5%	27,1%
Porto Alegre	0,3%	5,0%	27,2%
Recife	0,0%	2,2%	25,6%
Salvador	0,4%	4,4%	25,8%
São Paulo	0,1%	3,7%	31,0%
Brasil (*16 cities*)	0,0%	3,3%	27,5%

Table 1.2. Property value increase according to the FIPE ZAP Index of Offered Real Estate Prices – August 2015

Source: Fipe/Zap – August, 2015. Cf. http://www.zap.com.br/imoveis/fipe-zap-b/, downloaded in September 2015

Of the five Planning Areas (APs) in the city of Rio de Janeiro, four are receiving or will receive investments for sporting events. It is possible to notice that the AP1, which encompasses the central area of the city, including the harbour area, had increases of value, in the majority of its districts, of over 300% between January 2008 and July 2015, especially in the districts of Gamboa, Cidade Nova and Estácio, with increases of 401.4%, 310% and 384%, respectively. In the Harbour Area, the highlight is the project Porto Maravilha [Wonder Harbour] and, in Cidade Nova district, there were adaptation works at the Sambadrome to host some Olympic Games activities. Furthermore, the district has been going through a "revitalisation" process, in the last five years,

1 *Cf. http://www.zap.com.br/imoveis/fipe-zap-b/, downloaded in September 2015.*

with the creation of a development hub where some structures were built, such as the headquarters of the Petrobras University, a convention centre from Sulamérica Insurance, and the Cidade Nova Underground station. The district of Estácio has been through a value increase process since 2011, due to the pacification of the hills there and the Complexo de São Carlos.

The AP2, which encompasses the Southern Zone and part of the Northern Zone (district of Maracanã and surrounding areas), had a less expressive value increase, although it kept the most expensive square meter in the city, in the districts of Leblon (R$13,375.00) and Gávea (R$13,255.00). In this region, the Northern Zone districts which stand out in value increase are Praça da Bandeira and Maracanã, with increase rates of 322.1% and 285%, respectively. These districts are directly suffering the impact of World Cup works, especially the renovation of Maracanã Stadium and its surroundings. In Southern Zone districts, which already had high urban property prices, a highlight is Vidigal, a slum area adjoined to Leblon, which received a Pacifying Police Unit (UPP) and had a 481% increase in value.

The AP4, area of investment concentration for the 2016 Summer Olympics, is composed by some districts of the Western Zone, such as Barra da Tijuca, Recreio and Jacarepaguá. In this region, it is possible to verify a high property value increase, especially in more popular districts close to the future Olympic Parks, such as Camorim (243.1% increase), Curicica (230.3% increase) and Gardênia Azul (213.4% increase). Real estate in Jacarepaguá had a price increase of 237.8%, a lot higher than Barra da Tijuca (166.2%) and Recreio (132.2%), although the last two districts still have the most expensive square meter in the region, costing, respectively, R$9,887.00 and R$7,239.00. It is important to point out that in the districts of this region there is an ongoing and intense process of forced removals, as previously shown.

Property value increase is often pointed out as a proof of success of ongoing policies by Rio de Janeiro's City Hall. However, this price hike has been directed towards the upper and middle classes and, especially, to landowners and real estate developers who take hold of urban improvements. As has been claimed, many urban improvements associated to the Olympics happen in the same locations where removals are taking place. Thus, poorer classes suffer in double, through forced removals and because they cannot enjoy the areas with better urban infrastructure.


369
RODOVIÁRIA
RODRIGUES ALVES
4 SERVIDORES
RIO BRANCO
SELO VERDE
TARIFA
3,40
BRS
2014
D53526
RJ-RIO DE JANEIRO
KXU-1175

2. Urban Mobility: transportation revolution for whom?

Urban mobility is an essential aspect of the right to the city. While a human right, it fits into a broader category: the right to housing[1] which, in its turn, also encompasses the right of every person to have access to a home and community that are safe to live in, with dignity, and physical and mental health. Housing rights must also include an adequate location, meaning it must be in a place which offers economic, cultural and social development opportunities, and which ensures the right to come and go. This means that, close by, there must be job offers and sources of income, survival means, public transportation, supermarkets, pharmacies, post offices, and other basic supply sources[2].

At the same time, the access to better urban mobility conditions is not restricted simply to location. One also must consider elements such as fares, the offer of diverse modes of transportation, the possibility of integration between buses, trains and Underground, and safe, comfortable and environmentally sustainable means of transportation.

In Brazil, urban mobility is guaranteed by the Law No. 12,587, known as the Urban Mobility Law, the guiding principle of which is the universal access to the city. Besides universal accessibility, this law brings, in its main guidelines, the sustainable development of cities, the egalitarian access of citizens to public collective transportation, efficiency, efficacy and effectiveness in the provision of urban transport services, safety in the transit of people, and the democratic management and social oversight in the planning of urban mobility policies.

In the case of sporting mega-events, urban mobility actions and projects occupy a central role in the discourse of their implementation. The promises and commitments for the provision of a circulation infrastructure are central items in the rhetoric of the so-called "social legacy" which justifies political efforts, social mobilisation, great projects of urban restructuring and the

1 *Housing appears as a de facto human right in the 1966 International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights. According to the United Nations Human Rights Committee webpage, there are already more than twelve different UN documents which recognise housing rights, although, according to the same source, the implementation of such rights remains a great challenge.*

2 *Downloaded from: http://direitoamoradia.org/?page_id=46&lang=pt. According to Raquel Rolnik, United Nations Special Rapporteur for the topic, "the adequate housing for a fisherman is by the sea. As well as housing for industry workers must be in a place where there are jobs or where there is fast and accessible transportation, adequate to their finances, to reach labour and employment opportunities".*

destination of voluminous public resources, including in projects of little social value, such as the stadiums which were given to private interests.

Finally, the question of mobility is not just a question of transportation, but also of urban policy, more specifically of territorial planning. In other words, urban mobility policies shall not be disconnected from the creation of urban space, which encompasses not only the implementation of a transport infrastructure, but also policies towards housing, sanitation, etc. Mobility and the city are inseparable.

Urban mobility for whom?

n recent years, Brazilian cities have been receiving a large volume of resources to be invested in urban mobility infrastructure; among those, there are resources to finance large projects connected to the World Cup (2014) and the Olympic Games (2016)[3]. This is one of the reasons urban mobility was put at the centre of the debate about the future of urban society in Brazil, permanently setting the need to question what types of solution are being proposed for the serious problems found over the last few years, and keeping in check the model of urban mobility being developed in the main Brazilian cities.

Several projects and actions of this nature are being implemented in Rio de Janeiro (Table 2.1). Besides infrastructure construction, changes in traffic and in the system of bus circulation are being promoted, as well as investments in road and cycle path grids. This set of actions and projects in the field of urban mobility have been named by the authorities – and insistently reproduced by means of communication – as a "transportation revolution"[4]. Such interventions include, mainly, the implementation of BRT (Bus Rapid Transit) systems, the expansion of the Underground Line 1 and the construction of Line 4, the implementation of a BRS (Bus Rapid System) and the construction of a Light Rail Vehicle (LRV) line in the central area of the city.

Table 2.1. Main ongoing collective transportation projects in Rio de Janeiro

Projects	Description	Cost (millions of R$)
Trains	Renovation of stations, signalling systems and railways; expansion of some lines; acquisition of new trains.	2.400
Underground	Renovation of Line 1	438
	Renovation of Line 2	384
	Construction of Line 4 (Southern Zone – Barra da Tijuca)	7.000
BRT	Transbrasil	1.300
	Transcarioca	1.500
	Transoeste	1.001
	Transolímpica	1.600
LRV	(Light Rail Vehicle)	1.500
Cable cars [1]	Complexo do Alemão	210
	Morro da Providência	75
	Rocinha	700
	Total	**18.108**

Source: GFB 2013a; GFB 2013b

3 *See FLORENTINO, Renata: "Como transformar o direito à mobilidade em indicadores de políticas públicas? Uma contribuição" [How to transform mobility rights into public policy indicators? A contribution]. In: Revista Eletrônica e-metropolis. n.7. Rio de Janeiro, 2011.*

4 See the webpage "Cidade Olímpica" [Olympic City] kept by Rio de Janeiro's City Hall: http://www.cidadeolimpica.com

Clearly, when enormous public resources are involved and when dealing with a very sensitive area of public policy, the main question is whether these large projects will be definitive solutions for the serious problems which the inhabitants of the cities face daily.

Furthermore, there is concern that large transportation infrastructure works, which cause extensive interventions in the urban space, could implicate in other human rights violations, as in the case of removed communities. Is Rio de Janeiro, in fact, experiencing a revolution in the urban mobility system which will forever change the history of the city and the lives of its inhabitants?

Will these large works, which have also been used as a background to political propaganda, actually ensure access to urban mobility for the 11 million inhabitants of the metropolis in an efficient, effective and universal way, as required by the recently approved Urban Mobility Law? What is the metropolitan dimension of the Olympic City project?

In itself, the provision of infrastructure does not guarantee welfare and respect to human rights. In the city of Rio de Janeiro, expected resources for interventions in the field of urban mobility are around R$18,000 million. Until now, only the BRT Transoeste, a BRT system line which connects the districts of Santa Cruz and Barra da Tijuca, and the BRT Transcarioca, connecting the International Airport of Galeão to Barra da Tijuca, were inaugurated. In the case of Transoeste, less than a year after the inauguration of the BRT line, its infrastructure started to present failures, as shown by a series of news reports which pointed out tarmac damage, falling plaster and infiltrations in the Grota Funda tunnel, in the Western Zone, part of the BRT route[5]. There was investment in a mode of transport that, ultimately, is not for the masses.

In the case of Transcarioca, reports are the same as Transoeste: delays, difficulties boarding the vehicles, discomfort and overcrowding. There are indications that the demand was underestimated. Furthermore, serious episodes have occurred which demonstrate failings in service provision. In the most absurd event, a six-year-old girl was trapped outside the bus when trying to get alight at Maré station. With the driver's refusal to stop outside of the station, the girl was dragged hanging from the door of the bus for more than one kilometre until the next stop at Fundão station.

The transportation network and the available options of means of transport (the priority degree given to each means of transport, such as cars, for example) affect urban mobility standards in each city. It is also worth considering how transportation may, or may not, promote social justice. In the case of Rio de Janeiro, there is a strong spatial concentration of investments in transport infrastructure when considering the metropolitan scale. This, puts into doubt if, despite the volume of investments involved, the interventions in the field or urban mobility are in fact promoting transformations in the extremely unequal urban structure of the city.

Rio de Janeiro still has the longest average commute among the main metropolitan regions in Brazil. According to data from PNAD 2013, in the Metropolitan Region of Rio de Janeiro - MRRJ, 29.4 % of the working population face more than one hour commuting from home to work, compared to 25.4% in São Paulo. The MRRJ has a car fleet of over 3.2 million vehicles and this

5 *"Queda de revestimento fecha Túnel da Grota Funda no sentido Recreio-Santa Cruz" [Falling plaster closes Grota Funda Tunnel between Recreio and Santa Cruz] http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/queda-de-revestimento-fecha-tunel-da-grota-funda-no-sentido-recreio-santa-cruz-7249273#ixzz2QCGddoqQ*

number keeps growing, and it seems that the implementation of the two BRT systems (Transoeste and Transcarioca) and the BRS has had no effect in reducing the number of private cars on the streets, the main cause of traffic jams.

Investments in mobility are strong catalysts for city restructuring, affecting urban dynamics for (re)valuation of certain areas (creation and renovation of centralities) and the capability of the population to access mobility and accessibility facilities. In fact, simply providing infrastructure does not guarantee the population's welfare and respect to human rights. As investments are directed, the spatial organisation of the city may become even more segregated.

The analysis of transport infrastructure investments in the city of Rio de Janeiro shows they are not directed towards serving more deprived areas, which present the worst indicators of mobility. However, worse than a badly constructed or badly distributed infrastructure in the city is the fact that many communities have been forcibly removed or are threatened to be removed because of the construction of transport infrastructure for the World Cup and the Olympics, as shown by this Dossier. This alone constitutes a violation of housing rights ensured by several international treaties.

Obviously, the interventions which will be actually put forward will, in some ways, minimise certain problems. However, there are indications that the promised solutions are insufficient for metropolises where the population commutes for great distances and, often, between municipalities. There are doubts if the prevailing model, the BRT, is a solution for cities with these characteristics, such as Rio de Janeiro. The two BRTs inaugurated so far (Transoeste and Transcarioca) represent less than 10% of the volume of journeys made by the traditional bus system.

In addition, little or no infrastructure for non-motorised transportation, such as bicycles and pedestrians, is under construction. Wheeled transport, especially individualised, is still highly privileged. In Rio de Janeiro, for many years there has not been any investment in waterway transportation, and nothing has been mentioned in the context of mega-events.

The constant, reckless and abusive increase in fare prices

In recent years, there has been an abusive increase in fare prices in Rio de Janeiro, above inflation rates[6]. Some of the increases that occurred in the last years were not previously announced, pointing to a possible manoeuvre by the public powers – perhaps in accordance with transportation service providers – to avoid any criticism. This was the case of the increase put forwards in January 2012, when the fares went from R$2.50 to R$2.75, a 10% price hike. In 2013, the expected increase for the beginning of the year was not put in place because some prefectures held back the hike expected on 1 January – by request of the federal government, concerned with its impact on inflation. However, starting in June, there were higher increases than those expected for the beginning of that year. This was the last straw which triggered the protests. The increase was set on the 1 June 2013, when the fares went up to R$2.95. Due to the

6 *The IPCA – Índice de Preços ao Consumidor Amplo [Broad Consumer Price Index], calculated by the IBGE [Brazilian Institute of Geography and Statistics], rated at approximately 6.5% by the end of 2011. The cumulative rate of 2012 was 5.8% and, in 2013, was 5.9% by the end of the year. The IGP-M – Índice Geral de Preços ao Mercado [General Index of Market Prices], calculated by the Getulio Vargas Foundation, was 5.09% in 2011 and went to 7.81% in 2012. The cumulative rate in 12 months of 2013 was 5.53%. The IGP-M is generally used to base price increase in rentals and public services, including transportation.*

protests which occurred between 6 and 17 June, however, City Hall reviewed its position and cancelled the hike. The fares, thus, went back to R$2.75 from 20 June 2013, costing the same as the beginning of the year[7]. This value was fixed until February 2012 when, on the second day of that month, bus fares went up to R$3.00, representing an increase of 9.09%. At the end of 2013, the prefecture announced a fare increase, stating that it could reach R$3.05, as published in the newspaper O Dia6[8].

As expected, 2015 started with a fare increase for public transport in the city. The increase was by 13.3%, the highest annual increase in at least ten years. As published by the newspaper O Globo, only during the term in office of the present mayor, fares increased 54.4%. The reaction to these increases was immediate, both from judicial institutions and society.

Besides being abusive (as the increases were more than double the inflation), the process of fare calculation is not transparent at all, although it is fully funded by the tax payer. In this case, society knows how much it is paying, but does not actually knows why it is paying it. Without a transparent process, the population will never know to which extent these subsidies are really necessary.

In fact, transparency is not a very present quality in the urban transport sector in Brazil. In Rio de Janeiro, according to the State Audit Court (TCE-RJ), the Single Ticket, which allows users to make two journeys by the price of one, had a cost of around R$2,000 millions in subsidies and onlendings between 2010 and 2014. The TCE also noted, however, that there is a lack of information regarding the number of journeys made in reality. Concerning this, the Transportation Office of Rio de Janeiro admitted that the Single Ticket programme lacks transparency[9].

In terms of lack of transparency, Rio de Janeiro continues to be an example. The so-called "transport slush fund" has become even further hidden, despite the possibility of the Municipal Assembly restarting a Parliamentary Inquiry Commission on buses. This restart, however, does not mean a victory for the population, since the ruling party of city councillors were able to ultimately take charge of the commission after several attempts at avoiding an inquiry.

Transportation costs for families, in Brazil, have been gradually increasing in the last decades. In the 1970s, according to IBGE[10], 11.2% of the families' income was spent on transport. In the beginning of the 2000s, 18.4% of family budgets were destined to transportation costs[11]. At the end of that decade, this ratio reached 19.6%[12], practically levelling with food costs, which represented 19.8% during the same period.

The high cost of transportation has an even crueller dimension, as it affects more intensely the poor. A recent study by the IPEA (Instituto de Pesquisa Econômica Aplicada – Applied Economic Research Institute)[13] shows that, in six years, transport expenditure went up more than 30%

7 *In this occasion, the city mayor conceded that the city's transport is bad: http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2013/06/apos-protestos-cai-tarifa-de-onibus-no-rio.html*

8 *http://odia.ig.com.br/portal/rio/passagem-de-%C3%B4nibus-vai-para-mais-de-r-3-05-em-janeiro-1.503851*

9 *http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2015/01/secretaria-de-transportes-admite-falta-transparencia-no-bilhete-unico-no-rj.html*

10 *According to the Study ENDEF (years 1974-75) by IBGE.*

11 *According to the Family Budget Research (POF) by IBGE (years 2002-2003).*

12 *According to the POF (years 2008-2009).*

13 *http://agencia.ipea.gov.br/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=18619*

among families earning up to half minimum wage. Among families earning more than eight minimum wages, there was a decrease of over 15%.

Underground fares went from R$2.80 to R$3.10 in 2012, and, on top of this, there was another increase in the beginning of 2013 to R$3.50, becoming then the most expensive Underground fare in the country. In February 2013, right after this increase, the Consumer Protection Programme (Procon) notified the Underground company, after a joint visit with the State Office for the Defence of Consumers, about Line 2, because of several verified irregularities, such as overcrowded carriages, broken air conditioners, ventilation problems in some stations, broken wheelchair lifts, escalators under maintenance and poorly staffed ticket offices[14]. Following City Hall's retreat from an increase in bus fares at that time, the State Government of Rio de Janeiro also revoked the increase in fares. Thus, from June 2013, also after public protests, the Underground fare went back to R$3.20. After the authorisation of the Transport Regulatory Agency of the State of Rio de Janeiro (Agetransp), fares went up to R$3.50 as before the protests, in another increase contrasting with the very poor quality of the public service offered by the private provider. From April 2015, there was another increase, taking the price of Underground fares to R$3.70.

In the Olympic City, transport is in terrible condition

The abusive price hikes that occurred in the beginning of 2015 can also be seen as a new attempt of "price correction" after the revocations of 2013. The same population which continues to pay more and more to circulate through the city is the same that suffers with buses in poor condition, especially in the areas distant from the city centre, and with breakdowns in the public mass transportations, which cannot be considered any longer as random occurrences. In the metropolitan region of Rio de Janeiro, for example, problems that lockdown train, Underground and ferry services are also common in BRTs. News reports on unexpected breakdowns, lack of punctuality, air-conditioning malfunctions and overcrowding are presented daily in all newspapers in Rio de Janeiro and confirm the result of decades of abandonment of public transports, as well as a urban management which continues to favour business interests against the collective welfare.

Regarding trains, which were privatised in the 1990s, the users have been living, for years, with serious problems, from enormous delays and overcrowding to the excess of "inhumane warmth", with constant complaints that the air-conditioner, in the carriages that still have them, is purposely turned off[15]. Complaints and breakdowns are an almost daily occurrence. The situation of trains operated by the private contractor Supervia has even put the lives of commuters at risk. Recently, there were derailments for two consecutive days[16]. Even with those serious problems, fares were raised annually and, as in the other cases, well above inflation rates.

In 2015, frequent breakdowns are facts that testify the persistence of this situation. Train failures are daily occurrences and are becoming more frequent on the underground system. In the most grave of these breakdowns, on 7 January, Underground commuters were trapped for 40 minutes

14 *"After inspection, Procon will notify Rio's underground for overcrowding and broken air-conditioners": http://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/ultimas-noticias/2013/02/26/apos-vistoria-procon-notificara-metro-do-rio-por-superlotacao-e-arcondicionado-desligado.htm*

15 *"Rio's commuters suffer with transportation where air-conditioning is a luxury": http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/cariocas-sofrem-comtransportes-em-que-ar-condicionado*

16 *"Train derails and commuters are forced to evacuate": http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/trem-descarrila-passageirossao-obrigados-desembarcar-8029530#ixzz2QCWwWnYS*

inside a carriage between Cantagalo and Cardeal Arcoverde stations after a power outage, as reported by the newspaper O Dia[17].

On 2 February 2012, train fares went from R$2.80 to R$2.90. On this same day, coincidently or not, commuters had to walk hundreds of yards over the rails after the train which connected Central do Brasil to Campo Grande had a breakdown. In February 2013, fares increased again, reaching R$3.10. However, as with buses and the underground, fares went back to the old price (R$2.90) after the protests. As in the case of the Underground, Agetransp authorised two price hikes in 2014, raising fares to R$3.20 and, afterwards, to R$3.30.

On the second day of 2015, as reported by the news webpage G1 Rio, the circulation of trains was interrupted because of rail overheating, which reached 60°C. According to the same report, technicians from the service provider were doing maintenance of the aerial part of the system to avoid further problems of this nature. Thus, it is logical to assume that the shut-down was caused by maintenance works[18]. On 5 January 2015, two trains from the contractor Supervia collided close to the Presidente Juscelino station, in Mesquita, municipality of Baixada Fluminense region. In total, 239 people were injured, luckily none seriously.

Users of waterway transportation in Rio de Janeiro are not free from abusive and unannounced price hikes, despite the poor quality of the services. In March 2012, prices were raised in all lines. In the beginning of 2013, as expected, there was another price increase and the line Rio de Janeiro – Niterói, the busiest of all ferry lines, went from R$4.50 (since 2 April 2013) to R$4.80. After protests in the first half of June 2013, fares for the Rio-Niterói ferry were lowered from R$3.30 to R$3.10, for Single Ticket users, and from R$4.80 to R$4.50, for single purchases. Even with this decrease in prices, this is, at present, the most expensive means of transportation in the city. At the same time, it is the one that presents the most problems and generates more complaints by commuters, who have been, for many years, suffering with the precariousness of the service, which includes delays, overcrowding, leaks and lack of cleanliness, up to very grave dangerous situations that put the lives of passengers at risk1[19]. On 15 July 2015, one of the ferries serving the Rio-Niterói route collided against a seawall at the Praça XV station, resulting in 15 injured people[20].

The high cost of transportation contrasts, thus, with the persistent precariousness and insecurity in the means of transport, which has reflected not only in the occurrence of frequent breakdowns, but also in a growing incidence of accidents involving vehicles from the collective public transport system, as seen above. In BRTs, which are the great bet of public powers to solve problems of urban mobility in Rio de Janeiro, the situation is not different, with a very high rate of recorded accidents.

On 13 January 2015, two buses from the BRT Transoeste line collided in separate incidents which

---

17 *See http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-01-07/passageiros-vivem-momentos-de-panico-em-composicao-do-metrorio.html*

18 *See http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2015/01/calor-de-60c-nos-trilhos-de-trens-interrompe-circulacao-no-rio.html*

19 *On 28 November 2011, a ferry on the Rio-Niterói route collided when arriving at the Praça XV station. On that occasion, the catamaran Gávea I collided violently twice against the pier, leaving 55 people injured, according to data from the Fire Department.*

20 *See http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2015/07/barca-que-tem-problema-tecnico-e-bate-em-mureta-no-rio.html*

resulted in 150 people injured. Three days before, on 10 January, an elderly man was killed by another BRT bus from the Transcarioca line.

Although in two of those cases there were no seriously injured victims, such occurrences demonstrate that the population is still exposed to a very insecure urban mobility system, which is also expensive. Since the BRTs were installed in the city of Rio de Janeiro (Transoeste line in June 2012; Transcarioca in June 2014), there were more than 50 accidents such as collisions and people being run over, many with fatal victims, as listed on a report by the news webpage Portal G1[21].

The city has suffered a recent history of public transport tragedies, such as the case of the Santa Tereza tram, which killed six people and left 50 injured, or the fall of the Line 328 bus from the overpass Brigadeiro Trompowski, from a height of 10 meters, which killed nine people.

Finally, another dimension to be considered is the low inter-mode integration. Rio de Janeiro has been considered by many as a bicycle city, for example. However, of 35 Underground stations, only eleven have bicycle racks. Furthermore, the number of spaces – just 206 in eleven stations – seems insufficient when considering the potential of using the bicycle as a means of transport. For the record, the boarding of bicycles in Underground carriages is only allowed on Saturdays, Sundays and bank holidays.

Transportation revolution?

Through official propaganda and general media advertising, the public powers have promised a "Transportation Revolution", building the BRT lines Transcarioca, Transolímpica Transoeste and Transbrasil, and the underground line Lagoa-Barra (extension of line 1) – all related to the World Cup and Olympic Games hosting, according to the institutions responsible for these mega-events. On the other side, the population pleads for mass transportation services in other routes and other regions of the city. So, while the collective transport service offered to the population is expensive, precarious and insufficient for the existing demand, the scenario forming for the future is one of investments in transport which, in Rio de Janeiro, instead of supplying the existing demand, favour the occupation of vacant or sparsely populated areas, aiming at and promoting real estate speculation and the irrational expansion of the urban grid.

The investments in transports for the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympic Games are heavily territorially concentrated. Firstly, there is a strong concentration in the municipality of Rio de Janeiro, when the Metropolitan Region is composed of 20 municipalities. Secondly, there is a strong inequality in the distribution of investments within the municipality of Rio de Janeiro, with massive concentration in the Southern Zone and Barra da Tijuca.

Official numbers point out that 63% of the population of the city of Rio de Janeiro will be users of high capacity transports (trains, Underground and BRT). However, the BRTs inaugurated so far have shown low capability to attract commuters. The number of journeys made by this mode does not equal 10% of those made daily through the regular bus system. It also does not seem to be able to attract users of individual means of transport.

---

21 *http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2015/01/brts-do-rio-ja-registraram-mais-de-40-acidentes-desde-2012-veja-lista.html*

Data used to elaborate the Director Plan for Urban Transport of the MRRJ show a reality that has become more complex in the last ten years. On the one hand, there was an increase in individual transportation, which was used in 25.8% of journeys and went up to 28.5% in 2012. As expected, on the other hand, there was a relative reduction in the demand for collective transportation, which was 74.2% and went down to 71.5% of journeys. However, in absolute numbers, there is an increase in the demand for collective transportation, with a growth of 1.8 million daily journeys, totalising 11 million daily journeys. Thus, there is pressure on services and infrastructure of collective transports.

At the same time, it is important to consider that the solutions for the transportation problems of large cities cannot come exclusively from the municipal scope, as they are issues of a metropolitan nature. In the case of the MRRJ, the daily circulation of people involves a large volume of journeys not only within the extensive territory of the municipality of Rio, but also within 20 metropolitan municipalities.

The so-called "Transportation Revolution" advertised by the public powers in the context of mega-events presents itself, thus, as a limited response to the mobility crisis in this Brazilian metropolis. In the context of interventions on the mobility system for the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympic Games, there is no knowledge of the existence of an integrative plan which considers Rio de Janeiro as a "metropolitan city", with the last Direct Plan for Urban Transport for the metropolitan area dating from 2003, and which is not being used to plan present interventions. The opportunity to overcome the challenge of planning and funding infrastructures on a metropolitan scale may be wasted through territorial concentration of interventions and the insistence on a car-centred model, reproducing, once more, political practices that are narrowing and against distribution, enhancing disparities within the metropolis which are detrimental to the right to the city. The Olympic City turns its back on the metropolis!



BOX 2

THE END OF BUS CONNECTIONS BETWEEN THE SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN ZONES

The first stage of rationalisation of the bus system in the city of Rio de Janeiro occurred in the beginning of 2011, with the implementation of the Bus Rapid System (BRS) in the Avenue Nossa Senhora de Copacabana, an important road corridor of that region. The measure assigned two of the four existing lanes in the avenue to the exclusive use of buses, as well as organising all bus stops.

A new "rationalisation package", which includes the exclusion and shortening of bus routes that go through the Southern Zone of the city, is expected to be put into place from October 2015. With the execution of this plan, 28 routes will be eliminated, while 21 will have their extension shortened.

The Municipal Transportation Office justifies these changes saying they will make it more efficient, especially through impacts to the traffic of BRS buses. According to the Office, to eliminate the superposition of routes, the struggle of passengers at stops and to guarantee more fluidity in traffic, speeding up journeys, 70% of the routes that run through the Southern Zone will be merged.

The number of buses which will be removed correspond to 35% of all fleet that goes through, or has the destination or origin at, the Southern Zone of the city, where the districts of Leblon, Ipanema, Gávea, Lagoa and Jardim Botânico are located, all of high income, with strong urban centrality and concentration of jobs.

Despite the supply of technical arguments, the direct impact of the extinction and shortening of bus routes in the lives of the population has not been considered, especially in a city where commuting depends strongly on this type of vehicle. As these routes directly connect the suburbs and the Northern Zone to the city centre (where jobs are) and the Southern Zone (the beach, leisure places and where the wealthy live), such measures can also bring concerning social consequences. It is paramount to have in mind that this is Rio de Janeiro, a city where physical and symbolic segregation are strongly present, leading to processes that hinder and block social interaction, as well as intensify the abashing of certain social segments, especially those in slums and suburbs.

Curiously, eleven of the 21 bus routes which will be shortened this year connect the Planning Areas 2 and 3, opposites in income levels and other social indicators. Of those eleven routes, six start or end in Leblon and Ipanema, the richest districts of the city. Of the four routes connecting the Planning Area 3 to Leblon, one will be extinct and two will be shortened. With this, only one route, number 476 (Méier-Leblon) will reach the wealthier district, although there are no guarantees that this will not be terminated in the next stages of the rationalisation. In the case of Ipanema, changes imply the complete extinction of any direct connection between the Northern Zone suburbs and that district, with the shortening of three routes and the exclusion of one.



A plan that intends to sever the bus system and extinguish routes, especially those connecting the Northern Zone and the suburbs to the Southern Zone, must be thoroughly examined. Firstly, because there is a State which historically promotes inequality, through promoting public policies that induce socio-spatial fragmentation, or by expelling poorer populations from wealthier neighbourhoods through forced removals. Secondly, some bus routes which connected the suburban Northern Zone (Planning Area 3) to the Southern Zone are being shortened without clear and transparent reasoning.

Furthermore, these changes imply that the reduction of buses aims at favouring the individual transport user. Today, the city has one of the worst traffic problems in the world, with the average commuting time growing every year. This situation is the result of an extraordinary growth of the private car fleet, as well as the disorganisation of the public transport system. In the last ten years, the number of private cars in the city increased by more than 70%.

Although this impact seems quantitatively small, the exclusion and shortening of bus routes clearly restricts the ability to circulate of part of the population. There are no doubts that taking two buses (even with a single fare) is more onerous than to make the journey through a direct itinerary. Furthermore, there is no clear information on the role of integration stations, or when they will start to operate, as in the case of the Maracanã station, as it was reported in the beginning of 2015.

It is concerning that part of the restrictive bias of these measures has a very clear target: the poorer population. Coincidently, these measures satisfy the population of districts where, for many years, they have been trying to get rid of the negative effects of buses, such as sound and air pollution. In other words, these measures seem to go against the urgent need of promoting integration between historically segregated spaces in the city, at the same time becoming a self-segregation mechanism for the elite.

The exclusion of some bus routes can, in fact, be justified by overlapping and lack of users, which result in some buses circulating almost empty. However, how can the shortening of high demand routes be justified? This contradiction puts in doubt whether the rationalisation of bus routes, while being based in technical terms, does not serve as an excuse to make the richer districts even more isolated by a sort of invisible fortification. Successful transport engineering operations may have very grave social consequences, aggravating conflicts, precipitating inequalities and intensifying urban segregation.


CADÊ MEU AUTO DE APREENSÃO
RESPEITO
EU EXIJO
SOU AMBULANTE
E NÃO LADRÃO

3. Work: informal trade repression and slavery practices in formal work

The generation of jobs has been one of the main excuses used by the municipal government to legitimate, and to convince public opinion of, the importance of large investments in the development related to sporting mega-events. However, in practice, Rio's City Hall has acted in the exact reverse direction, repressing street vendors and conniving with abusive exploitation practices of workers by large businesses, culminating in claims of a case of slavery[1].

Repression of street trade

After the last term in office of Mr. César Maia, Mr. Eduardo Paes took charge of the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro in 2009. Among his campaign promises, Mr. Paes pledged to organise the city by implementing, among other things, to re-order the bus system, to legalise and open bids for van transit lines, to combat illegal car park keepers, and to regularise street vendors. Furthermore, he had committed to creating an Office for Public Order, aiming at organisation and combating petty crime. The proposals alluded to his experience as a sub-mayor of Barra district during the first office term of Mr. Maia (1993-1996), when he instituted the "Caravans of Legality". Mr. Paes also supported the doctrine of "zero tolerance", a model imported from New York, which was well-received by the Brazilian media.

A few months after taking office, the new mayor signed, on 7 April 2009, Decree No. 30,587, instituting the registering of street vendors. The decree instructed the registering of authorised street vendors and of all people interested in exercising the activity of street trade by the recently created Special Office for Public Order (SEOP). Register was open to anyone person who fulfilled at least one of the conditions established by the Article 5th of the Law 1,876/1992[2] – a law which, together with the Decree 29,881/2008, regulates street trade in the municipality. The law also

1 *This chapter is based on the "Dossiê Violações ao Direito ao Trabalho e ao Direito à Cidade dos Camelôs no Rio de Janeiro" [Dossier Violations of the Right to Work and the Right to the City of Street Vendors in Rio de Janeiro], developed by the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro, in September 2014, available at https://comitepopulario.files.wordpress.com/2015/03/dossiecamelos_set2014_web.pdf, and on the previous version of this dossier, published in 2014, available at https://comitepopulario.files.wordpress.com/2014/06/dossiecomiterio2014_web.pdf*

2 *Article 5th – People considered able for the trade described on Article 1st: I – the blind, the paraplegic, amputees and other physically disabled; II – those in need, thus understood as people over 45 years of age, those continuously unemployed for more than a year and ex-convicts, as long as they do not engage in new criminal practices; III – People already exercising professional activities described by this Law on the date of its promulgation."*

set up the Unified Database of Street Trading (CUCA) to gather information concerning street commerce in the city. All licences had to be inserted in CUCA until September 2009, or else they would be automatically cancelled.

According to Article 3rd of the same decree, SEOP should define forbidden and adequate locations for street trading; establish the number of licences given to each location; identify authorised street vendors still exercising the practice and their trading sites; adjust the number of regularly active licensees; cancel proven irregular licences or those not complying to current law; and licence new street vendors in case the number of licensees for a determined area was below its capacity. Regional Commissions, within the management sphere of Sub-Prefectures, were created to identify the location where street vendors could work.

In June 2009, City Hall executed the first stage of registering and re-registering for 18,400 informal traders. Besides 4,000 re-registered workers, 14,400 trader vacancies were open in the city. This number, however, was much lower than the one expected by popular leaders. An assessment developed by the United Movement of Street Vendors – MUCA – in the same year showed that, only in the city centre, there were six thousand informal traders nicknamed "Pulos" ['Jumps'], characterised by the exhibition of their merchandise on easily-collapsible structures to facilitate running away from inspection if necessary. In the whole municipality, it is calculated that there are up to 60,000 street vendors: there are around 35,000 active traders on habitual sites, with or without licence, and this number may double if itinerant vendors are added.

In September of the same year, City Hall launched the "Operation Order Shock"[3], advertising it as the end of urban disorder, identified as the "great catalyst of public feelings of insecurity and a generator of ideal conditions for criminal practices"[4].The declared objective was to promote a clearing of the centre and other regions of the city. At that time, the SEOP head officer, Mr. Rodrigo Bethlem, declared that the measures had the aim of giving back to citizens all illegally occupied public spaces. For that, they saw as priority measures to remove from the streets abandoned children and the homeless, as well as repressing the informal and irregular trade and urban occupations. In this sense, the recent registering had allowed for the prompt identification of licensed street vendors, which contributed to an immediate action against those without licences.

A month later, the city of Rio de Janeiro was elected as the host for the 2016 Olympic Games. The announcement imposed, as an immediate order, the new "Olympic City" agenda, intensifying a large project of urban restructuring already pushed forward by the nomination of Rio de Janeiro as one of the twelve host cities for the 2014 World Cup[5].

This new situation reinforced the legitimacy of policies already put into place by the municipal government. A new wave of repression and criminalisation was set upon street vendors and informal workers of the city, based on a rhetoric that focuses, on one side, on the embellishment of the city and the incentive to tourism through the organisation and cleaning of prime areas

3 *Although officially launched in September, the actions of the Operation Order Shock were already experienced by street vendors in the Centre of Rio de Janeiro since January 2009, when Mr. Eduardo Paes took office, and even before that, during the term of Mayor César Maia.*

4 *PREFEITURA DA CIDADE DO RIO DE JANEIRO. Choque de Ordem [Order Shock]. Official Prefecture website. Available at: http://www.rio.rj.gov.br/web/guest/exibeconteudo?article-id=87137 Downloaded in September 2014.*

5 *PREFEITURA DA CIDADE DO RIO DE JANEIRO. Pós-2016: o Rio mais integrado e competitivo [Post-2016: a more integrated and competitive Rio] – strategic plan of the Prefecture of Rio de Janeiro 2009-2012, p. 92.*

and, on the other, the protection of its sponsors. In this sense, SEOP played a fundamental role by building a discourse about order/disorder, or better still, legality/illegality, in the daily life of the city, elevating practices and attitudes – street trading among them – that, in their view, privatised public spaces for public order. According to the Municipal Plan of Public Order (PMOP) of 2010, elaborated by SEOP, "The orientation of the new management was to un-privatise public spaces and guarantee a urban environment accessible to all citizens as an component of the quality of life, both for the city's residents and its countless visitors from the most diverse corners of the world"[6].

Ironically, the retaking of public spaces came hand in hand with new privatisations by agents considered more qualified for the task, through partnerships and leasing contracts between the municipal government and private companies. In recent years, contracts for Public-Private Partnerships (PPPs) were used for the construction and management of large portions of the city, as in the cases of Porto Maravilha, the Maracanã and the Olympic Park, or in the expelling of traditional food kiosk owners, replaced by large businesses in the city's seaside. In any case, policies of institutionalisation and licensing, as well as the intensification of inspections, new legislation and urban interventions, were used to turn the new concept of urban space ordering into a reality.

Thus, the City Hall approved through the City Council, still in 2009, a law which forbids street vendors of working within a 2 km radius from the stadiums, venues of other competitions and related events, and accommodations for athletes. The later approval of the Municipal Decree 38,367/2014, which regulated the World Cup General Law and established the Commercial Restriction Area of Rio de Janeiro, encompassing a 1 km radius surrounding the Mário Filho Stadium, reinforced the repression of informal trading by determining that commerce in restricted areas could only be performed by FIFA or by people or businesses authorised by the organisation.

Developments built for mega-events were also used to expel itinerant vendors. In its first stage, the works for the Transcarioca route affected two traditional areas for informal commerce: Jacarepaguá and Madureira. In the surroundings of the Maracanã, for instance, the municipal government removed street vendors because of the renovation works, but even after the World Cup it did not allow the return of the street vendors that used to trade in that site before the renovation. The new management model implemented with the stadium's privatisation – which foresees the creation of entertainment centres, shops and restaurants inside the Maracanã Complex – and the construction of a new Public Order Unit (UOP) in the area seem to indicate that the repression towards informal activities will continue.

A second UOP was installed at Central do Brasil station, another traditional site for street and itinerant vendors in Rio de Janeiro. Moreover, City Hall started the construction of a popular market (vertical street vendor market) in the area in 2011, a project included in the Porto Maravilha operation, to allocate street vendors who had their stalls destroyed by fire in the old street vendor market at Central do Brasil. With a capacity for 600 stalls, the expectation of municipal authorities was to organise the activity, licensing the market's workers as individual micro-entrepreneurs (MEI) through a partnership with the Municipal Office of Work and Jobs

6 *SECRETARIA ESPECIAL DE ORDEM PÚBLICA. Proposta para um plano municipal de ordem pública [Proposal for a municipal plan of public order]. 2010, p.9. Available at http://www.rio.rj.gov.br/dlstatic/10112/478382/DLFE-191707.pdf/pmop.pdf, downloaded in September 2014.*

(SMTE)[7]. Today, the traders located there complain about the lack of customers and low sales.

The licensing policy in areas with strong informal trade presence was also applied to the revitalisation project of Lapa, historic district of the city. In 2009, the Prefecture created the "Cool Lapa Night Market", which counts on the vigilance from Municipal Guard agents 24 hours a day and has 82 standardised stalls for traders who are dressed in uniforms, registered and trained by the Sanitary Inspection to manipulate foodstuffs. The project is sponsored by Antarctica, large brewery from the AMBEV group. Besides producing the stalls and uniforms, the company is also responsible for hiring chemical toilets and the permanent cleaning of the space[8]. Conversely, only that beer brand can be sold by the vendors there. The initiative is an expansion of the model implemented during Carnival, where the event's sponsoring brands have exclusivity in all sale outlets.

The Carnival of Rio de Janeiro, the largest annual event in the city – it welcomed, in 2013, six million tourists, with 900 thousand coming from other countries[9] –, reveals how the control of workers is executed, and how this workforce is only used when it suits those in power. To get a licence to sell beer when street orchestras are performing, itinerant traders go through a registering process by City Hall. In 2013, they had to camp for days in queues and, after much confusion, five thousand managed to get a badge, a vest and a cooler from Antarctica[10]. This process started a few years ago, when street Carnival began to be sponsored and City Hall put more rigid rules in place, demanding registration from the orchestras and authorisation for the parades[11]. Besides the authorisation made through registering, workers also receive a list with the prices they must ask for the products, which they have to buy from authorised outlets and supermarkets, and are forbidden to sell products from other breweries. The public-private partnership to ensure the monopoly on beer sales also seeps into inspections and repression. While AMBEV has inspectors spread over parades to check if the rules are being followed, the Municipal Guard plays the role of seizing merchandise in case of any irregularity[12]. Itinerant traders become, via the State, mere

7 *There is a great incentive for street vendors to sign up to the MEI registry, established by the federal government, and acquire the National Registry for Legal Persons (CNPJ). The decree 30,587/2009, which institutes the registration, was paired with the decree 30,588/2009, which defines the creation of the project "Empresa Bacana" [Nice Enterprise] and regulates the individual micro-entrepreneur. Even paying taxes and social security, connected to the MEI registry, workers have no guarantees of use of the public space for trading, since this authorisation is exclusively given by Regional Licensing and Inspection Offices (IRFL), subordinated to SEOP. Registered workers, therefore, became official, but remain under an uncertain condition concerning their permanence in the streets.*

8 *O GLOBO WEBSITE. Lapa Legal com barracas novas e banheiros químicos [Cool Lapa with new stalls and chemical toilets]. 4th February, 2010. Available at: http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/lapa-legal-com-barracas-novas-banheiros-quimicos-3057520, downloaded in September 2014.*

9 *RJ recebe número recorde de turistas durante o Carnaval [Rio de Janeiro welcomes record tourist numbers during Carnival]. TV UOL, 12th February, 2013. Available at http://tvuol.uol.com.br/video/rj-recebe-numero-recorde-de-turistas-durante-o-carnaval-04028D1B386AE0914326. Downloaded in August 2014.*

10 *"I have been a vendor for many years. In the past, I carried my cooler and had no problem. Now we are forced to face this queue, which is a shame", criticised one of the itinerant vendors to reporters of Jornal do Brasil. Tumulto e longas filas no cadastramento de vendedores para o Carnaval de rua [Turmoil and long queues at traders registering for the street Carnival]. Jornal do Brasil Online, 22nd January, 2013. Available at http://www.jb.com.br/rio/noticias/2013/01/22/tumulto-e-longas-filas-no-cadastramento-de-vendedores-para-o-carnaval-de-rua/. Downloaded in August 2014.*

11 *The Prefecture of Rio realised that the street Carnival could attract more tourists than the avenue parades, thus competing on a market until then dominated by large cities in the Northeast of Brazil, especially Salvador.*

12 *There are complaints that municipal guards resell confiscated products, and that the coolers distributed by the brewery are too small, making it impossible to trade without constantly going back to the supplier. The use of a bicycle with a larger cooler, which is the tradition among these vendors and facilitates storage and trade of products, is punishable by confiscation by the Municipal Guard, generating insecurity even for the registered workers that use the equipment.*

employees of the brewery, with a badge but without any employment or labour rights, earning by productivity and absorbing the losses in case their merchandise is confiscated by municipal guards or are left over at the end of the day.

During the office term of Mr. Eduardo Paes, there was a strengthening of the Municipal Guard regarding the inspection of street vendors, which constitutes a deviation of duty, as this task should be performed by Prefecture inspectors. In his first year in office, the Complementary Law No. 100, signed on 15 October 2009, extinguished the Municipal Vigilance Company A. S. and established the Municipal Guard as an authority in the indirect administration structure of the municipal government. After a public contest realised in 2011, the effective of GN-Rio reached 7,500 municipal guards, besides 380 administrative staff. City Hall is now trying to approve in the City Council a law which allows the municipal guards to use non-lethal weapons, such as tasers and pepper sprays.

The imposition of a public space re-ordainment model through institutionalised fairs and street vendor markets, as it is observable in Rio de Janeiro, expects in fact the exclusion of all informal traders not included in City Hall's register, and all perspective of legality is denied to them. In 2010, Head Officer Rodrigo Bethlem declared that this is the model for street trading that City Hall aims at enforcing throughout the city[13]. For the Streetnet International, an articulation of informal vendors from several countries established in 2002:

> *The actions come aiming at registering a limited number of informal vendors in the districts and city centre, institutionalising and standardising markets through public-private partnerships and establishing a vendor market in the city centre. All of this comes from the view of creating Individuals Entrepreneurs and of ensuring, after the registration of a restrict number of vendors, the cleansing of urban space, with intensification of inspections and repression of traders excluded from the legalisation process.*[14]

During the 2014 World Cup, vendors declared that acts of repression were mostly located in Southern Zone districts, the most expensive region of the city, and in around Maracanã. The general impression was that the relaxing of inspection in the City Centre aimed at softening the relationship between public powers and street vendors, as the latter have been organising, despite the difficulties, against the new configuration of the city. Right after the end of the World Cup, workers reported a new intensification of City Hall's actions. In less than one month, eight warehouses were dismantled by SEOP. In these actions, the central and southern areas of the city were the most affected.

On 25 July 2014, SEOP interdicted a warehouse located at Constituição Street, in the city centre. Five days later, a warehouse was raided at Lavradio Street, in Lapa. On 1 August of the same year, it was the turn of a warehouse located at Ronald Carvalho Street, in Copacabana. In the same week, other three warehouses were closed in the surroundings of Central do Brasil. Finally, on 8 August, SEOP raided a establishment located at Figueiredo Magalhães Street, in Copacabana.

---

13 *Idem.*

14 *Streetnet. Copa do Mundo para Todos: o retrato dos vendedores ambulantes nas cidades-sede da Copa do Mundo 2014 [World Cup for All: a portrait of street vendors in host city of the 2014 World Cup]. 2012, p. 131. To access the whole report, see: http://www.apublica.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/1-publicacao_SN_small_pt_001.pdf (Part 1), http://www.apublica.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/2-publicacao_SN_small_pt_002.pdf (Part 2), http://www.apublica.org/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/3-publicacao_SN_small_pt_003.pdf (Part 3). See also Andrea Dip's article at: http://www.apublica.org/2012/04/copa-nao-e-para-pobre-os-ambulantes-zonas-de-exclusao-da-fifa/*

In all cases, products and wheeled coolers were seized. The operations were jointly conducted by the Sanitary Inspection, the Municipal Guard and Comlurb, the street cleaning company of Rio de Janeiro. City Hall practices seem to continue in full throttle "preparing" the city for 2016.

The construction project of the "Olympic City" implies the differentiation between those who can enjoy the city and its public spaces and those who have their freedom curtailed and their rights violated. It is true that the policies implemented by the new management depend on internal political decisions and reveal important continuities from previous administrations. However, the recurrence of this repressive pattern in other countries which hosted sporting mega-events, or even the other 2014 World Cup host cities in Brazil, suggests that this is an intrinsic characteristic, up to a point, of the "Olympic model". The 2014 Dossier by the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee reported:

> *In Seoul, during the 1988 Olympics, street vendors were removed from the main streets of the city and relocated to alleys and hidden side streets. In Barcelona, during the 1992 Olympics, informal trade was completely forbidden. In South Africa, FIFA forbade street trade in the vicinity of the official event venues, which included, besides the surrounding of stadiums, the official sites of fan parks, large fan fests, registering centres, official training sites, and the hotels where the delegations of FIFA and competing countries were staying.*[15]

Connivance with abusive exploitation and a case of slave work

On the webpage of Odebrecht – who joined Andrade Gutierrez to compose the Maracanã Consortium Rio 2014, responsible for the "renovation" of the Maracanã Stadium to host the 2014 World Cup – it is estimated that the Maracanã stadium renovation works generated 6,500 direct jobs until May 2013[16].

In the developments related to the games, especially those concerning transportation and renovation of stadiums and other sporting venues, working conditions provided by the enterprise consortium are precarious, and inspection institutions (from the state or municipality) are noticeably absent. The pressure put on by FIFA and the IOC, combined with a discourse which advertises the incompetence of the country to complete the needed infrastructure for the games in time, facilitates and legitimises the adoption of work relation standards based on precariousness and creates excuses for processes which violate the rights of workers. In Rio de Janeiro, as in almost all host cities, terrible working conditions are observed in developments connected to the sporting mega-events of the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympics. In the specific case of the Maracanã renovation, two large industrial actions had already happened during the works, related to very poor work conditions – there were a total of 25 strike days until February 2013.

On 17 August 2011, workers at the renovation of Maracanã Stadium declared a strike after an accident on the construction site which left a worker injured. The explosion of a barrel filled with flammables threw Mr. Carlos Felipe da Silva Pereira at a distance of two meters, causing burns and injuring his knee. The strike ended on 22 of the same month, when workers achieved some

---

15 *COMITÊ POPULAR DA COPA E DAS OLIMPÍADAS DO RIO DE JANEIRO. Megaeventos e violações dos direitos humanos no Rio de Janeiro – dossiê do Comitê Popular da Copa e das Olimpíadas do Rio de Janeiro [Mega-events and human rights violations in Rio de Janeiro – Dossier by the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro]. June 2014, p. 63.*

16 *See http://www.odebrechtarenas.com.br/estadio/maracana#section-sobre-a-obra , downloaded in May 2014.*

of their demands: a raise on the value of the monthly food hamper (from R$110 to R$160), plus payment for strike days, stability for the industrial action commission and a union commission to assess the safety conditions of the site. Some time later, on 1 September, a new strike action started, this time after the complaint that spoiled food was given to the 2,000 workers on the site. The demands included then, among other topics, an increase of the food hamper to R$180, health insurance, the presence of medical personnel during night shifts and inspection of the food served at the site's cafeteria. However, the strike ended without an agreement between workers and the building consortium on 19 December, after the Regional Labour Court of Rio de Janeiro declared the strike illegal.

One year later, in February 2013, a new industrial action was called after an unsuccessful round of negotiations between the Union of Inter-Municipal Heavy Industry Construction Workers of Rio de Janeiro (Sintraicp) and the Consortium. The workers accepted the proposal of Governor Sérgio Cabral, earning a raise of 11% in salaries, 80% raise in overtime pay, two salaries as profit participation and food hamper of R$330. The Union, however, did not manage to secure health insurance as requested by the workers. The works at the stadium resumed on the next day.

The developments at the Olympic Park and Olympic Village for Rio 2016, executed by more than five thousand workers, also face industrial actions. A strike was initiated in early April 2014, when workers organised a protest for better wages. The category demanded also to be represented by the heavy industry union, and not by the light industry union, which would mean a 15% salary raise. The following week, workers decided to maintain the strike, days after the IOC announced that it would tighten its control over the Rio Games as a means of dealing with delays and accelerating the preparation of the city[17]. During a protest in front of the construction site, the Military Police intervened and shot bullets up to try to disperse the workers[18]. After two weeks of strike, workers partially resumed activities. The decision came of the restart of negotiations between workers and the Rio Mais consortium[19], responsible for the development.

Amidst the Olympic Park strike, the Union of Inter-Municipal Heavy Industry Construction Workers of Rio de Janeiro (Sintraicp) also declared a strike, paralysing a large part of the 2014 World Cup and 2016 Olympics developments, such as the Engenhão, the Underground Line 4, and the Transolímpica and Transcarioca BRT lines[20]. Around 20,000 workers downed tools in protest against the lack of advance in negotiations for better gains for the category, which included 10% pay raise, 100% weekday overtime pay, a raise on the food hamper (from R$230 to R$300) and health insurance for the workers and their dependents. The industrial action ended ten days later, after the category achieved a pay raise of up to 9%, and a food hamper of R$310.

Perhaps the most serious situation of human rights violation is the case, identified in August

---

17 *Available at http://www.estadao.com.br/noticias/esportes,greve-do-parque-olimpico-do-rio-continua-por-tempo-indeterminado,1153626,0.htm. Downloaded in May 2014.*

18 *Available at http://esporte.uol.com.br/rio-2016/ultimas-noticias/2014/04/07/greve-paralisa-construcoes-olimpicas-e-ameaca-obra-mais-cara-da-copa.htm. Downloaded in May 2014.*

19 *The Olympic Park building consortium is composed by the building companies Odebrecht Infraestrutura, Andrade Gutierrez and Carvalho Hosken, and was the only bidder for the public tender of the public-private partnership (PPP) organised by the Prefecture.*

20 *Available at http://esporte.uol.com.br/rio-2016/ultimas-noticias/2014/04/07/greve-paralisa-construcoes-olimpicas-e-ameaca-obra-mais-cara-da-copa.htm. Downloaded in May 2014. See also http://noticias.bol.uol.com.br/ultimas-noticias/esporte/2014/04/14/sindicato-anuncia-fim-da-greve-que-parou-obras-da-copa-e-olimpiada-no-rio.htm. Downloaded in May 2014.*

2015 by the Public Labour Ministry of Rio de Janeiro – MPT-RJ, of conditions analogue to slave labour at the construction company Brasil Global Serviços, responsible for the development at the residential complex Ilha Pura, where the Olympic Village will be located and which will lodge athletes and organisers during the 2016 Olympic Games[21]. The building company in charge of the developments at the Olympic Village kept eleven workers – coming from the states of Maranhão, Paraíba, Bahia and Espírito santo – in a situation equivalent to slavery, in the most affluent area of the city and the "heart" of the Olympics, Barra da Tijuca. Furthermore, the MPT-RJ observed degrading conditions in the company's accommodation. As is evident, at the Olympic City the games involve not only exploitation and exclusion, but also conditions similar to slavery.



21 *See http://www.ebc.com.br/cidadania/2015/08/jogos-olimpicosempresa-mantinha-operarios-em-situacao-analoga-de-escravos, downloaded in September 2015.*


MÃO É
MAIS SIM
MLÔ
MINHA
MÍLIA
RRE DE FOME

BOX 3

HOMELESS POPULATION AND THE OLYMPICS

Although the street population is a sad and old reality, also sad and old is their invisibility and the consequent lack of commitment from both State and society concerning their vulnerability, needs and demands.

This lack of commitment is evident when observing the historic absence of public policies aiming to answer the specific demands of this plural population, and the total lack of society's awareness about the characteristics, needs and possible alternatives for this population. This does not comprise just removing them from society's view, as this does not fulfil the goal of re-socialisation, rescue and dignity for these citizens. The removal of this population from the places they are occupying must be only done with their agreement, lest risking violating one of the fundamental rights of the democratic state under the rule of Law – human dignity.

It is important to remember, so it is not repeated, what happened during the 1960s, when hundreds of men and women living in the streets were exterminated in Rio de Janeiro, their bodies thrown into the rivers Guarda and Guandú. The 2011 feature film "Topografia de um Desnudo" [Topography of a Naked Person] superbly portrays how these men and women are turned invisible, destitute of dignity and deprived of the public policies which they are entitled to have.

Nowadays, street men and women are taken well away from the eyes of the city, for the so-called Shelter Rio Acolhedor [Welcoming Rio] in the district of Paciência which, unfortunately, is not welcoming at all. The thoughts of many of its users, put into words by a person who was in the opening discussion board at the 10th Municipal Conference on Social Assistance, still echoes for many: "the shelter in Paciência is not welcoming, it has no humanity".

Historically, the practice which has been repeated, especially in Rio, is one of "sanitation", which is based on the rationale of "cleaning" the city, removing from the view of the rest of the population the "ugly", "dirty", "ignorant", "junkie" sector of society, among other stereotypes. What is more concerning is that this practice tends to be radicalised during large events.

In 2009, however, President Luis Inácio Lula da Silva signed the Decree No. 7,053, which would become a keystone for creating policies for the homeless population. President Lula's government opened an ample debate with users and experts in the field, and the decree was the final product of this process.

Amidst several advancements brought about by the decree, the most significant was the creation of an inter-Ministry peer committee to allow for the broad and democratic discussion of policies. The reasoning for this committee is based on the understanding that social assistance alone is not enough, but there is the need for involvement and

dialogue between several areas, such as health, housing, labour, culture, sports, etc.

That is no small task, as it points to a paradigm shift concerning the creation of public policies for this population, since it is formulated through inter-sectorial dialogue and, particularly, with the protagonism of these service users.

The decree expects this model to be adopted by states and municipalities so that, within those spheres, committees are created to realise debates and create local policies. However, what has been seen until now is a continuation of "sanitation" practices, as well as the lack of knowledge about this new proposed model, which is already five years old and is part of a Law Project in the National Congress. The federal government sets an example and debates with several ministries and with civil society but, until now, Rio de Janeiro has not adhered to the decree or instituted an Inter-Management Committee for policies.

Rio de Janeiro, the postcard of Brazil, host of great events, wonderful and internationally famous city, has an immense role in this change of paradigm for building new policies. Around 10,000 people "reside" in the streets, living with daily violations, violence and lack of services that may offer an effective reclaiming of their citizenship, affections and productive capabilities, thus reclaiming their lost dignity.

Although the quantitative discussion is important, once the available spots within the municipality are not enough to shelter the number of people in the streets in need of accommodation, the most important issue is the quality of offered services. These must, urgently, cease being mere warehouses – as we are dealing with human beings – and must become referential spaces for group and social living, as described by social assistance guidelines, allowing the development of relations of solidarity, affection and respect, thus promoting autonomy and encouraging social organisation, mobilisation and participation. Unfortunately, this is not the reality yet. In these spaces, where the current rationale comes from a culture of prejudice and ignorance, the reasoning is "it must be enough for these types of people".

At this pre-Olympic moment, society must be adamant in the defence of this population's rights, especially concerning their right to the city. No to compulsory internments! No to "sanitation" policies! Respect and dignity are society's pillars, independently of social conditions and vulnerable situations! The city is for all, from the Southern to the Northern Zone, from the East to the West! If large events leave a legacy, may the Olympics leave the certainty that society is capable of making a dream come true, and see, in the streets of the city, freedom and respect for ALL!


HSBC ARENA

4. Sports: where is the Olympic legacy?

Sport is a widespread cultural manifestation in Brazil, especially football. It raises passions, stirs the emotions of spectators and athletes, awakens rivalries and plays a relevant role within the political conjuncture and the daily lives of the country's citizens. The two largest sporting events of today, the Olympic Games and the Football World Cup, mobilise millions of people around the world, including those who are not very interested in sport because of the intermission shows. The 2014 World Cup was realised in Brazil, in 13 host cities, including the city of Rio de Janeiro, and the 2016 Summer Olympics will also be hosted by Rio, which has been causing a series of political, economic, social and environmental impacts, as well as impacts in sports, that affect the whole population. Thus, the sport, instead of being a fundamental right related to culture, education, health and access to the city, becomes a business that benefits large enterprising groups. Furthermore, using the symbolic power of sport, politicians in power legitimise a city project that generates real estate speculation, the transfer of public facilities to private groups and promotes socio-spatial inequalities.

It is under this point of view that the researcher Prof. Gilmar Mascarenhas draws attention to the need to examine the mode of organisation of this mega-event in relation to the city's transformations. Historically analysing the evolution of the Olympic Games, Prof. Mascarenhas points out that "the ideals of amateurism that characterised the origin of the Olympics was gradually left behind, showing the evolution of capitalism in sports. To legitimise this change, we can see that there is an ever-growing discourse on the need for the Games to leave a legacy". With the advancement of neo-liberal ideas in recent years, it is noted that this discourse on legacy, in reality, hides, as Prof. Mascarenhas points out, "the confluence of the commercialisation of sports and the commercialisation of the cities, with the emergence of city management models subordinated to the market and private interests".

It is in this context that the Popular Committee intends to denounce the privatisation process of several public spaces and the violation of rights to sports and the city, which constitute in a central element of an elitist and unequal model of city that has been implemented by the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro, under the "smoke screen" of the 2016 Olympics. This process reveals an intrinsic relation between violations against the right to practice sports and violations of housing, work, environment and city rights promoted by Rio's City Hall.

4.1. The Maracanã Complex[1]

Sport is a widespread cultural manifestation in Brazil, especially football. It raises passions, stirs the emotions of spectators and athletes, awakens rivalries and plays a relevant role within the political conjuncture and the daily lives of the country's citizens. The two largest sporting events of today, the Olympic Games and the Football World Cup, mobilise millions of people around the world, including those who are not very interested in sport because of the intermission shows. The 2014 World Cup was realised in Brazil, in 13 host cities, including the city of Rio de Janeiro, and the 2016 Summer Olympics will also be hosted by Rio, which has been causing a series of political, economic, social and environmental impacts, as well as impacts in sports, that affect the whole population. Thus, the sport, instead of being a fundamental right related to culture, education, health and access to the city, becomes a business that benefits large enterprising groups. Furthermore, using the symbolic power of sport, politicians in power legitimise a city project that generates real estate speculation, the transfer of public facilities to private groups and promotes socio-spatial inequalities.

It is under this point of view that the researcher Prof. Gilmar Mascarenhas draws attention to the need to examine the mode of organisation of this mega-event in relation to the city's transformations. Historically analysing the evolution of the Olympic Games, Prof. Mascarenhas points out that "the ideals of amateurism that characterised the origin of the Olympics was gradually left behind, showing the evolution of capitalism in sports. To legitimise this change, we can see that there is an ever-growing discourse on the need for the Games to leave a legacy". With the advancement of neo-liberal ideas in recent years, it is noted that this discourse on legacy, in reality, hides, as Prof. Mascarenhas points out, "the confluence of the commercialisation of sports and the commercialisation of the cities, with the emergence of city management models subordinated to the market and private interests".

It is in this context that the Popular Committee intends to denounce the privatisation process of several public spaces and the violation of rights to sports and the city, which constitute in a central element of an elitist and unequal model of city that has been implemented by the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro, under the "smoke screen" of the 2016 Olympics. This process reveals an intrinsic relation between violations against the right to practice sports and violations of housing, work, environment and city rights promoted by Rio's City Hall.

Built to host the 1950 World Cup matches, the Maracanã Stadium is not only the great sporting stage of the city of Rio de Janeiro, but also became a symbolic reference of the city and of Brazil. The stadium, located at the geographic centre of the Brazilian capital at that time, was the largest football stage in the world, receiving 200,000 spectators in the 1950's final between Brazil and Uruguay. However, since 1999, the "largest stadium in the world" has been going through several changes both in its structure and surroundings.

Since its inauguration, the Maracanã was public property. It was under administration from Rio de Janeiro's City Hall, then the Federal District, from 1950 to 1960. After the creation of the State

---

1 *The sections concerning sporting facilities are the result of a mission by the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro, realised between 28 and 29 March 2015, to verify denouncements of violations against the right to the city connected to the sporting legacy of the Rio de Janeiro Olympics. The Popular Committee entourage visited the following sporting facilities: Lagoa Rowing Stadium, Golf Course (Barra da Tijuca), Olympic Park (Barra da Tijuca), Maracanã Stadium, Célio de Barros Athletic Stadium, Júlio Delamare Water Park , and Glória Marina (Aterro do Flamengo).*

of Guanabara in 1960, the Maracanã's administration went to the sporting organisation ADEG (Stadium Association of Guanabara). Afterwards, with the fusion of the State of Guanabara with the State of Rio de Janeiro in 1975, the Maracanã was managed by SUDERJ, the Superintendence of Sports of Rio de Janeiro, a branch of the State Secretariat of Sports and Leisure (SEEL). This condition was kept until May 2013, when the Sporting Complex of Maracanã was leased by the state government to the Maracanã Consortium A. S. for a period of 35 years.

During the public administration period, the Maracanã went through very difficult times. The initial construction took 14 years to be completed and, during the 1980s, both the stadium and other urban infrastructure suffered from a lack of investment, maintenance and safety. The administration of the stadium was never done by professionals and, until today, the commissioned positions in charge of the matter from SEEL and SIDERJ are occupied by political indication, with low levels of professionals. The result of this set of factors was that the Maracanã provided neither safety to the spectators nor management transparency. The stadium's precarious situation ended in tragedy. In 1992, during the final match of the Brazilian Championship, part of the bleachers collapsed and three people died.

Even with all difficulties in the management of the stadium and the sporting, cultural, educational and functional facilities in its surroundings, they were integrated into the daily life of Rio de Janeiro. Year after year, the Maracanã was the second most visited tourist spot in the city, had a popular restaurant serving meals at R$1.00, and lodged the headquarters of SUDERJ, where more than 1,200 people worked daily. Besides several football matches every year, the stadium was used for the realisation of governmental entrance exams, military training, shows and parties.

The Jornalista Mário Filho Stadium was the largest in the world for many years. This characteristic turned it into an icon around the world. However, renovation works in the sporting complex affected negatively the access to sport and leisure for the population of Rio. It is important to point out that, within the Maracanã complex, there are three sporting facilities (Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium, Júlio Delamare Water Park and Gilberto Cardoso Gymnasium, the Maracanãzinho), a municipal school and the historic building of the old Museu do Índio [Indigenous Peoples Museum]. There was also a research lab which was destroyed during the last renovation for the 2014 World Cup.

Besides all the controversies after the closure of the city's main sport stage for three years, for yet another renovation, the costs of privatising the Maracanã are left to the citizen. The progressive renovations of the stadium in the last 15 years cost public funds around R$1,600 million[2]. There was never a consultation with the population about the real need of these reforms, and the lack of transparency in public expenditure is as legendary as the stadium itself. The privatisation process (under a lease contract) was confronted and criticised by social movements, club supporters and users of the sporting complex. Even so, it was approved in 2013 in a Public-Private Partnership (PPP) for a 35-year lease, passing the management of the stadium to private interests under the Maracanã Consortium A. S., a conglomerate of the Odebrecht Organisation (holding 90% of shares), AEG (5%) and IMX (5%)[3]. It is important to remember that the latter was hired by the State Government to develop the economic viability assessment that defined the parameters for the lease, which would make its participation in the public auction for the PPP illegitimate and illegal.

---

2 *Values without inflation correction, indicating that the costs to reform the Maracanã were even higher than these.*

3 *Afterwards, in January, 2015, Odebrecht bought the shares of IMX – http://www.valor.com.br/empresas/3861744/imx-deixa-consorcio-do-maracana-apos-vender-fatia-de-5-odebrecht, downloaded in April, 2015.*

As previously mentioned, the Maracanã sporting complex had multiple uses in its 60 years of public existence. In many of these years, attending football matches there was very common and accessible, even for the poorer sectors of society.

As Mr. Lucas Pedreti, student and football supporter, says, "Nowadays, the Maracanã is a stadium that does not attract supporters, even more so after the limitations banning groups from bringing flags or cheering standing up. Having designated seats is part of the European way of cheering in football, not the Brazilian one".

In the opinion of Mr. Pedreti, the Maracanã was a democratic stadium, one that saw several generations grow in football passion, "a space for social diversity, where the bleachers represented a possibility of acquaintanceship between different social classes". As he remembers it, "football arrived in Brazil as a sport of the elite and, little by little, became popular. In the end of the 1950 World Cup, around 8.5% of Rio's population was inside that stadium. In 2014, however, only the rich, white elite could afford tickets and watch World Cup matches".

In fact, everything hints at this inflationary and segregating trend taking hold of Brazilian football: tickets are more expensive every day, stadiums are emptying, and clubs and sponsors are earning more money.

After the Confederations Cup, the price of tickets for matches in the Maracanã raised to an average of R$45.00, while tickets for the same matches, in 2012, cost an average of R$14.00. This effect of exploding ticket prices is a common trend in all stadiums built or renovated for World Cups. In the short term, the exclusion of the majority of workers that historically went to the stadium is clear, as they are not able to afford it. In the long term, such measures can influence, in a definitive way, a change in the relationship of Brazilians to football, an outstanding characteristic of their identity. Worst of all, even when facing this scenario, there are no indications that the responsible institutions for local and national championships, or the Ministry of Sports, are acting towards ensuring access to the most popular sport in the country.

As Mr. Lucas Pedreti says, supporters demand public management with a social overview for the Maracanã, lower ticket prices and the re-opening of popular seating, the right of supporters to bring flags, the installation of foldable chairs to allow for standing up when cheering, changes in the time matches start, and the offer of public transportation which allows the return of supporters to their homes.

4.2. The Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium

The Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium was closed in 2013 to be used as a construction site for the renovations of Maracanã, without previous information or explanation, blocking the training facilities there. The Célio de Barros stadium, considered by many as the Maracanã of Athletics, had the best training tracks of the city since its inauguration in 1974. With the closure of the stadium and the destruction of the running track, hundreds of children and dozens of athletes were affected, and there was no clear definition about the future of the facilities or the reopening of the stadium. During the World Cup and on match days at Maracanã, the area of Célio de Barros has been used as a parking lot, which was effectively the plan by Maracanã Consortium A.S.: to transform a public facility into a parking lot and to gain financial profits from this enterprise. But the plans of the Consortium and the state government were barred by mobilisations from athletes and the public, who were against the stadium's closure. Thus, still in 2013, the state government

announced that Célio de Barros stadium would be rebuilt by the Consortium, without setting a deadline for this plan. In fact, there is evidence that there is no interest in recuperating the stadium before the Olympics, so that the space can be used as a parking lot for the opening and closing ceremonies of the Games, scheduled to happen at Maracanã. So, effectively, the stadium remains closed for athletic activities, without perspective of being reopened before August 2016[4]. Arbitrarily, however, the stadium was reopened in June 2015 to be leased for musical and cultural events[5]. Moreover, the difficulty to access reliable information and the publication of confusing notes for the media have been other remarkable characteristic of the realisation of mega-events in Rio de Janeiro, hindering the process of denouncement and complaints, and creating an atmosphere of insecurity and uncertainty for those directly affected.

On 24 March 2015, the 7th Fraternisation Race and Walk for the Reconstruction of the Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium took place, organised by the Association of Athletes and Friends of Célio de Barros (AACB), under the leadership of the athletes Col. Coronel Adalberto de Souza Rabelo and Ms. Solange Chagas Do Valle. Present at the event, the representative of the Association of Veteran Skydivers, Mr. Edimar Machado, pointed out "the importance of this stadium in the lives of the people of Rio de Janeiro and Brazil", pleading for those present to "not allow the government to close Célio de Barros".

Ms. Solange Chagas Do Valle, Athletics coach, said with sadness: "We lost the only high-performance athletics stadium and now we have no adequate facility where to train. Without space, athletes are forced to train on the streets or in football stadiums, places without infrastructure, without even water. There are some tracks in the city, but not stadiums. For example, it is impossible to train for the high jump in these places". Facing the sheer impact of the stadium's closure for athletes, Ms. Do Valle reported that they are, since then, organising protests: "Our fight is for the reconstruction and reopening of Célio de Barros as soon as possible".

It is evident that the closure of Célio de Barros stadium is also affecting the preparation of athletes for the 2016 Olympics. As an athletics specialist, Ms. Solange Do Valle reports that "the impact is very high on our category". High-performance athletes were forced to leave the city for other states or abroad to be able to continue their training for the Olympics. Given this situation, the Association of Athletes and Friends of the Célio de Barros has been trying to start a dialogue with the State Sports Office from the Government of Rio de Janeiro, but government representatives announced that the reconstruction works of the stadium will only start in 2016, which does not correspond to the demands of the athletes.

Col. Rabelo, ex-president of the Association of Athletics Veterans of Rio de Janeiro, says that "for now we do not have any confident in this legacy, at least while the legacy is being taken away from the athletes; athletics are being stepped on, massacred". Col. Rabelo considers it "incoherent to close an athletics stadium that was used by children, youths and the elderly, as well as the athletes". He explains that the aim of races promoted by the Association is to demonstrate to the government "the popular clamour for the immediate reconstruction and reopening of the stadium. Without it, there is no legacy". Furthermore, the demand is that the stadium is to be reconstructed with Olympic standards and that athletes may participate on the project and

4 *Cf. http://noticias.bol.uol.com.br/ultimas-noticias/esporte/2014/10/20/reforma-do-celio-de-barros-e-adiada-e-pista-so-sera-reaberta-apos-rio-2016.htm, downloaded in March 2015.*

5 *Cf. http://olimpiadas.uol.com.br/noticias/2015/07/08/rj-adia-projeto-esportivo-e-estadio-de-atletismo-vira-local-para-festas.htm, downloaded in July 2015*

overview construction works. Taking criticism further, physical education teacher and General Officer of the AACB, Mr. Daniel Gonçalves, argues that "Athletics in Rio de Janeiro were paralysed since its choice to be the host city of the Olympics. The community is now orphaned". Because of this, in his opinion, "the sporting legacy, until now, does not reach zero, as it is a negative legacy".

The closure of Célio de Barros does not only affect athletes, but all users of the stadium as well. As reported by Ms. Edneida Freire, an athletics coach who developed several projects there, Célio de Barros is a privileged space for its central location, well-served by transport, which allowed for people from several parts of the city to access it. As she says, "this sporting facility favoured all of the population, not only athletes. The closure of Célio de Barros left many socio-educational projects that were developed there without a space". With sadness and disappointment she asks: "Where are all the children who were here before?"

Ms. Edneida Freire is very disapproving of the current state of athletics in the country, which, according to her, is "chaotic". The difference is that Rio de Janeiro is an Olympic host and was a reference in Brazilian Athletics, a city where many internationally recognised athletes were prepared. According to her, "we should have a modernised Célio de Barros, and have athletics competitions happen there at the stadium".

From a social point of view, Ms. Freire points out that athletics are "a sport for the poor, albeit a rich sport, one of warriors". With a glimpse of hope in her face, she reminds that "many times you arrive barefoot, but once you put on the racing flats, you become another person". However, while sadly looking at the closed gates of the stadium, she remembers that "Célio de Barros was the first open door for many, sometimes the last door of hope. With athletics, we believe we can change lives…".

Mr. Daniel Gonçalves is an example of this change. Disappointed, he remembers that the stadium was part of his own history of life: "It is depressing, lamentable. It was here where I built my family. Thanks to this track, this sport, I was able to study, to go to university, to have a social consciousness. They have killed dreams…".

As it is possible to perceive, "Célio de Barros is for athletics what Maracanã is for football", summarises Col. Rabelo.

4.3. The Júlio Delamare Water Park

The Júlio Delamare Water Park was inaugurated in 1978 and was the training centre and competition venue for water sports since then. The swimming pools also offered swimming lessons and water aerobics for the population. To renovate Júlio Delamare for the competitions of the Pan-American Games, the water park went through a renovation which cost R$10 millions. During the leasing process for the Maracanã Sporting Complex, the State of Rio de Janeiro planned for the total demolition of Júlio Delamare (as well as Célio de Barros, the Friedenrich School and the old building of the Museum of Indigenous Peoples), under the pretext that it would be a FIFA requirement to facilitate the flow of supporters during games at Maracanã. While the future of this sporting facility was decided behind close doors, it was closed to the public and a crane, used on the renovation of Maracanã, destroyed the diving platform. After much controversy, resistance organised by the movement "O Maraca é Nosso" [Maracanã is Ours], which included athletes, former athletes, supporters, teachers, students, users of sporting facilities and activists, managed to put pressure on the public powers to preserve the space,

removing the planned demolition from the leasing contract. The Júlio Delamare was reopened to public use in November, 2013, only to be closed again in May, 2014, under the excuse that provisional installations of FIFA during the World Cup needed to be built. Although the State Office for Sports and Leisure had informed through an official notice that the water park would be reopened after the end of the World Cup[6], until now the Park remains closed, with no set date for renovation and reopening.

The Júlio Delamare Water Park was the training ground for approximately 40 high-performance water athletes in Rio, who did not know where to continue their training after the park's closure, which also caused the end of activities of around nine thousand students of the socio-educational project Rio 2016, of the State Office for Sports and Leisure[7].

User of social projects at Júlio Delamare, Mrs. Rosângela Passos, remembers that she learned how to swim there: "I learned how to swim when I was 35, and my son also learned how to swim here". Outraged by the park's closure, she decided to create a committee to support the reopening of Júlio Delamare. Despite attempts at dialogue with the state government, she reports that they never had a concrete answer: "We feel sad, humiliated; the place remains closed, covered in undergrowth".

Mrs. Passos affirms that "until now, there is no legacy". As she summarises, athletes and users of the park demand "the immediate reopening of Júlio Delamare, renovation of facilities and installations, re-hiring staff, and the return of social projects that were relocated to other places".

In a candid way, Mrs. Passos says what all government representatives must know already: "they must be ashamed and see that sport is health, not only medals; it is social insertion, it is a right of the population".

4.4. The Olympic Park

This was the fourth time Brazil made a bid to host the Olympics; Rio de Janeiro was the proposed host city three times, and Brasilia was proposed once. In previous proposals, Rio presented the Fundão Isle (2004) and the harbour area (2012) as the centre of the Games. In the winning proposal, the main hub for the Games will be an area of 1.18 million square meters (the equivalent in area to the district of Leme), in Jacarepaguá, expansion area of the district of Barra da Tijuca, called the Olympic Park.

The Olympic Park will host 14 Olympic and 9 Paralympic categories. Temporary installations will be built for some competitions, such as a handball court, a water sports centre, two secondary tennis courts and six training tennis courts. Among permanent structures, there will be a new velodrome, the main tennis court, seven secondary tennis courts, the Main Media Centre (CPM), the International Broadcast Centre (IBC) and a hotel. The velodrome that was built in the same area for the Pan-American Games (2007), and which, according to the Mayor Eduardo Paes, would be also used for the Olympics, was dismantled.

The new sporting facility was marred by a series of controversies since its conception. Firstly,

6 *Cf. http://agenciabrasil.ebc.com.br/geral/noticia/2014-05/usuarios-protestam-contra-fechamento-do-parque-aquatico-julio-delamare, downloaded in April 2015*

7 *Cf. http://oglobo.globo.com/esportes/parque-aquatico-julio-delamare-fechado-8000399, downloaded in April 2015.*

City Hall decided to build it in place of the only auto racing track of the city, a move that left professional drivers with no place to practice. The government promised to the Brazilian Auto Racing Confederation to build a new track, but this promise has yet to be fulfilled.

For the construction of infrastructure and part of the installations, City Hall created an administrative leasing of the Public-Private Partnership (PPP) type, with a contractual period of 15 years. The only presented proposal, therefore the winning one, was made by the Rio Mais Consortium, composed by construction companies Norberto Odebrecht, Andrade Gutierrez and Carvalho Hosken. Carvallho Hosken Building Company is also the main landowner in the Olympic Park surroundings (with a history of land-grabbing), thus the main profiteer of real state price increases generated by the constructions. The consortium is responsible for the implementation of all infrastructure of the Olympic Park and for maintaining the area for the next 15 years, besides building three pavilions that will make part of the future Olympic Training Centre (COT), the IBC, the CPM, a hotel and the infrastructure of the Athletes Village (also being built at Barra da Tijuca).

In April, 2014, the workers hired for the construction of these sporting facilities declared a strike which lasted two weeks against the Rio Mais Consortium, demanding better salaries and benefits. The strike was violently repressed before any of the sides got to a compromise.

In the following sections, there are some of the main violations against the right to the city and the right for sports associated to the construction of the Olympic Park.

Transference of massive public resources for the private sector. Despite the discourse that PPPs guarantee construction works to be made with private resources, all building works and services are mostly funded by public resources. Rio Mais receives a monthly compensation totalising R$256 million, and will receive another R$250 million when each phase is completed. It also receives public land, attached to the conclusion of phases, with a total value of R$850 million. Public land was undervalued in the operation, ensuring massive land profits to the construction companies based on public investments. The estimated total for the operation is R$1,400 million. The Federal Government also gives R$182.7 million for the construction of football stadiums with resources from the Growth Acceleration Programme (PAC).

Absence of Environmental Impact Studies. The Olympic Park is under construction without an Environmental Impact Study. Federal and State laws required Environmental Impact Studies and Assessments, considering the size of the enterprise and the intervention in Areas of Permanent Preservation at the Jacarepaguá Lagoon. The Director Plan of Rio de Janeiro requires a Neighbourhood Impact Study, and the Decree 30,379, signed by the Mayor Eduardo Paes on his first day in office, declares on its Article 15 that the municipality "must observe the requisites demanded by the International Olympic Committee concerning environmental and sustainable strategies at the 2016 Rio Games, as well as applying current international norms, laws and protocols of which Brazil is signatory, related to the responsibility and protection of the environment", subjecting the implementation of the 2016 Rio Games installations and related activities to "previous elaboration of an environmental impact assessment, an environmental impact study and occupational impact report". The cited studies, if made, were never made public and did not fulfil the requirement of being part of public hearings. The information request given, in person, to the City Environment Officer Mr. Carlos Muniz, in August 2013, was never answered, and an architect from the Municipal Olympic Enterprise affirmed that he had no knowledge of such studies.

Large real state operation and privatisation of public spaces. After the Games, 75% of the Olympic Park area will be converted on a high-standard, private residential real state enterprise. Public areas are adjacent to this area. The Athletes Village, located by its side, will also have its infrastructure built by Rio Mais. The infrastructure will also serve the surrounding land, owned by Carvalho Hosken, one of which is destined to the Ilha Pura enterprise, in partnership with Odebrecht. The region's legislation requires the investment on infrastructure from private developers but, in this case, it is also included in the Olympic project bill. The area also takes advantage of a change in the law, increasing potential for construction and, therefore, real state profits.

Illegal removal of Vila Autódromo. On the first version of the leasing public notice, Rio Mais would be responsible for the illegal removal of the Vila Autódromo community. The community, with the support of the Department of Land and Housing from the State Public Defence Office – NUTH, contested it in Court and the removal was removed from the leasing contract text. However, Rio Mais obtained a licence for the demolition of the community's houses from City Hall. The demolition, also contested on Court, was considered illegal and was blocked by an injunction. The municipal Prosecution Office, together with the Chief of Public Defence, in an illegal move, disregarded the work of NUTH and annulled the injunction that protected the interests of residents, who have the right to remain in the community. Those residents who accepted City Hall's proposal to move out of the community could do it without causing problems to the ones that remained. City Hall promised to urbanise the remaining area of the community, but started the works without presenting a project, which is illegal in itself. House demolitions are being carried out in areas not affected by the Olympic Park road project. City Hall is taking advantage of the insecurity and uncertainty atmosphere, and the war scenario created by demolitions and tree-cutting in the community, to force the departure of all.

4.5. The Glória Docks

The Flamengo Park, cultural heritage site of the city of Rio de Janeiro, was the result of the reclamation of a large strip of land by the sea, using the material coming from the partial excavation of Santo Antônio hill. The works started in the end of the 1950s, using the project by Mr. Affonso Eduardo Reidy as a reference. The park is located in one of the most striking areas of the city, both as natural and cultural landscape, being an important transition between the Bay of Guanabara and the consolidated urban grid. It spreads from the nautical clubs at Calabouço, near Santos Dumont Airport, to the Morro da Viúva, and from there until the beginning of Botafogo Beach, measuring around 1.2 million square meters.

The implementation of the landscape project of the park was done from the 1960s, becoming one of the more important works of Mr. Roberto Burle Marx. It was a totally innovative urban park concept at that time, where two large expressways connecting the centre and south of the city were integrated with areas for recreation, sports, culture and contemplative leisure. The original concept, maintained until today, did not accommodate any type of closure or interruption of the park's visual and functional continuum, open to everyone, in all its environments and at any time of the day.

The Flamengo Park's listing happened during its construction, having being requested since 1964 with the aim of protecting it against the pressure of real state speculation to which it was subjected. At the time of its listing, Ms. Lota de Macedo Soares, one of the project's authors, wrote to the director of the National Service of Artistic and Historic Heritage (SPHAN): "Through its listing,

the Flamengo Park will be protected against the greed that ogles an area of incalculable financial value, and against the extreme impudence of public powers concerning the enhancement or permanence of plans. A work which has the goal of protecting the landscape, and a social service for the general public, obeys to criteria yet very little understood by administrators and private powers".

With playing fields for football, tennis, volleyball and basketball, cycle paths, and areas for aeromodelling and naval modelling, the new park was designed for sporting activities, completely open to athletes and users from all over the city. However, since the 1990s, the Flamengo Park is threatened by "renovation" projects, with a design centred at the Glória Docks, and with the concept of developing private spaces built for commercial exploitation.

The Glória Docks emerged from a transfer contract, under a lease regimen, signed between the Federal Heritage Office and the Rio de Janeiro City Hall in 1984. Built in an area of a little more than 100,000 square meters at Flamengo Park, its space is dedicated to harbour sport and leisure vessels, offering its services to users and the general population. Since 1984, the area of the Docks went to municipal management.

A little more than a decade later, City Hall, in 1996, signed a leasing contract, valid for ten years, with the Brazilian Enterprise of Earthworks and Engineering A. S. (EBTE), through which the private company earned the rights for management and commercial exploitation of its facilities and services, besides the responsibility of revitalising the Docks Complex. The projected was presented in 1998, but it was vetoed by the National Institute for Historic and Artistic Heritage (IPHAN) for including a significant expansion of the physical area of the docks, with a drastic change in use. The project included a nautical complex for leisure and tourism, the extension of piers and docking bays, a shopping centre, restaurants, underground garage and external parking lot, a convention centre and a centre for fairs and exhibitions.

The great revitalisation project was never put into place, but the EBTE made some modifications. Through an injunction in 1999, the company destroyed the original project for the roof of the Amaro Machado Pavilion, which included an observation deck open to the public, gardens and a mosaic floor designed by Mr. Burle Marx. Covering the whole roof in concrete, the EBTE built a temporary structure for the installation of a large tent, which remains there until today, almost doubling the original height of the pavilion. Since then, the space is privately exploited for events.

With the choice of the Glória Docks for sailing competitions of the 2007 Pan-American Games, the onslaught of the private sector became stronger. The EBTE negotiated in private with the organisers of the Games, free from public scrutiny, for an extension of the leasing contract, which should end in 2006, for another 30 years. During negotiations, the area leased for commercial exploitation of the leasing company was also extended, under the justification that more space was needed for operational activities during the Games. As a counterpart for the new benefits, as alleged by the organisers, renovation works to adapt the facilities for competitions, budgeted at R$41 million, would be covered by the EBTE. However, the project presented then was actually an adaptation of the 1998 project[8], containing the same irregularities, which made the Federal Public Ministry (MPF) request for the IPHAN, once again, to interdict the renovation.

8 *The 2005 project also called for a touristic complex and commercial activities. A major novelty would be a docking bay set at 17 meters above sea level, over the waters of Glória creek, in front of the rowing clubs at Calabouço.*

The conflict reached the media, and the newspapers made the approval of construction projects[9] a condition of the realisation of the Games. However, the requests of businessmen were not backed by many sectors of society, which were contrary to the project even with the risk of losing the right to host the 2007 Pan-Am. When, in 2006, the test event for sailing was realised at an alternative venue, the Yacht Club of Rio de Janeiro, arguments in favour of construction works were weakened. Right afterwards, the Organising Committee gave up on the execution of the works, opting for temporary installations, making it clear that the real objective of the renovation was to ensure commercial expansion for the profit of a private group.

A report on the Agência Estado newslet, on 29 January 2007, asserted: "After fighting for months in the Courts to enable the construction of a docking bay at Glória Docks, venue of sailing events for the Pan-American Games, the Organising Committee of the competition (CO-RIO), besides retracting and accepting to build temporary installations, conceded that the place would not be used to store boats"[10]. The Prosecutor of the Federal Public Ministry, Mrs. Gisele Porto, declared at the time: "They said that the docking bay was indispensable and deceived the Judiciary. The Pan-Am was an excuse to approve an enterprise that should not be approved".

Two years after the Pan-American Games, the company EBTE was purchased by the group EBX, owned by Mr. Eike Batista, which then got the lease of Glória Docks. The intention was, once more, to develop a revitalisation project in the Docks area and the Flamengo Park, all interconnected with the renovation of Glória Hotel, also purchased by the businessman. The first version of the project was presented in 2012, and soon approved by IPHAN. A second version was then divulged in the following year, in April, 2013.

The project "Rio Glória Docks", budgeted at R$200 million, comprised the construction of a shopping centre with 40 shops and a convention centre in the location, besides restaurants, a 15-meter high building, a parking lot for 2,500 cars, and other interventions over an area of 200,000 square meters – almost double the original size of the Docks, thus advancing into Flamengo Park. The Prefecture of Rio de Janeiro was already supporting the idea, but the great surprise was the position of IPHAN that, contrary to its previous decisions, approved the project asserting that "planned alterations do not interfere with the cultural landscape of Rio"[11].

Representatives of residents' associations from the surroundings of the docks and of the movement SOS Flamengo Park, architects and users, rejected the project, fearing once more changes on public spaces and listed cultural heritage. The project, however, did not go forward: in May 2013, Rio's Federal Justice cancelled the contract between the Prefecture and EBTE, signed in 1996, thus nullifying the leasing contract of Glória Docks to the group EBX. The annulment of leasing was put forward because EBTE did not fulfil contractual obligations[12]. The

---

9 *See, for example: "Pressão de empresários por obras na Marina da Glória" [Entrepreneurs put pressure for works at Glória Docks], O Globo, 11 October 2005.*

10 *Comitê adota obras provisórias na Marina da Glória [Committee adopts temporary works at Glória Docks], Agência Estado, 29 January 2007.*

11 *Iphan autoriza construção de lojas e prédio na Marina da Glória, no Rio, [IPHAN authorises the construction of shops and building at Glória Docks] G1, 23 February 2013. Available at: http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2013/02/iphan-autoriza-construcao-de-predio-e-lojas-na-marina-da-gloria-no-rio.html*

12 *For the judge who ruled the case, Mr. Vidgor Teitel, it is "unacceptable the use of the land for the installation and exploitation of commercial activities of a private nature, dissociated from nautical activities; that the referred contractual instrument foresaw the reversion of the property to Federal ownership in case the leasing party gave the leased asset a different use from that foresaw or did not conclude works in the established deadline, and that the Federal Union, through the*

economic crisis faced by Mr. Eike Batista's group, together with complaints and lawsuits against the entrepreneur, also helped to freeze the project. Its halt, however, frustrated the interests of City Hall to obtain the revitalised Glória Docks for sailing events of the 2016 Olympic Games. The municipal government then followed on with old intentions of privatisation, although the Organising Committee for the 2016 Games publicly recognised that Glória Docks "are able to host sailing events" for the Olympics, requiring only "some adaptations".

In order to advance the transformations of the Docks' area, Mayor Eduardo Paes created the Glória Docks Special Commission through the Decree 37,354, on 2 July 2013. According to this decree, the Commission was created with the goal of defining parameters for building, landscaping, land use and occupation of Glória Docks (Article 1st, Items I and II); to develop a term of reference for the promotion of an open international architecture contest for Glória Docks (Article 1st, Item III); and to promote public hearings for the realisation of debates (Article 3rd). The Commission's institution also came along for the ride with the title, given by UNESCO to Rio de Janeiro, of World Heritage Site of Cultural Landscape in 2012, which, according to those responsible for the candidacy, culminates in a new view and approach on listed cultural assets, including Flamengo Park.

The Commission's recommendations were gathered on a final report, published on the Diário Oficial do Município [Official Gazette of the Municipality] on 21 March 2014, produced from a cycle of meetings occurred between October 2013 and February 2014. The meeting counted on the presence of representatives of Rio World Heritage Institute (IRPH), the Special Secretariat for Leasing and Public-Private Partnerships (SECPAR) and IPHAN, institutions which compose the Commission. However, without explanations, the meeting on 10 October 2013 was also attended by Mr. Klaus Peters and Ms. Gabrila Lobato, respectively the director and president of BR Marinas, the only private business to participate in the Commission's activities. On the report, IPHAN and IRPH also recommended "prudence with the realisation of the [public] tender, as development projects may impact negatively the landscape at Glória Docks and Flamengo Park" – a recommendation without reason, as any incongruous project can be disqualified.

Months later, BR Marinas illegally bought the leasing from the group EBX in June 2014[13], becoming the developer for the mega-project of renovation for Glória Docks without a bidding process. The present intervention process, budgeted at R$60 millions, includes the renovation of the covered event area, built by IBTE in 1999, which will remain covered; a gastronomy hub occupying an area of 2,000 square meters; 24 shops; underground parking for 510 cars; and expansion of dry and wet docking bays in an area outside the original leasing area.

Although enjoying a channel for direct dialogue with the Special Commission of Glória Docks, the project disrespects recommendations of its final report against the maximum height of 10 meters for new buildings (consolidate as the tent height on top of Amaro Machado Pavilion) and 10,000 square meters of built area, while the proposed construction works occupy 12,000 meters, with buildings up to 14.7 meters in height. Furthermore, the grassy esplanade for public use,

---

Delegation of Heritage of the State of Rio de Janeiro, did not act concerning the nullification of Marina Rio to the defendant municipality". Juiz cancela concessão da Marina da Glória a empresa comprada por Eike [Judge cancels concession of Gloria Docks to business bought by Eike], G1, 28 May 2013. Available at: http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2013/05/juiz-cancela-concessao-da-marina-da-gloria-empresa-comprada-por-eike.html, downloaded in June 2015.

13 *The transaction is illegal because, as the leasing contract was nullified by the Courts, a new leasing could only take place after a new bidding. Even if the leasing contract had not been nullified, its text is very clear in stating, on Item 10, that the contract does not allow cession or transference, in part or in its totality.*

proposed by the Commission, is presented on the new leasing project as an event esplanade, to be used for large events, such as the electronic music festivals Marina Festival, Chemical Music 2014 and Rio Music Festival – a serious deviation of function for the Docks and a grave inconvenience for its neighbours.

The project also asked for the removal of 300 trees, which have been felled since last December, when the place was boarded up. The administrators affirm that the trees must be felled for the construction of the underground car park and to open space for the manoeuvre of heavy machinery. They also say that felling was authorised by the Municipal Environmental Office and, as mitigation, the planting of new trees is expected – although not necessarily within the Docks area. It is important to remember that any changes to the vegetal cover at Flamengo Park, an essential part of the listing process, constitute grave damage to cultural property.

Approved by City Hall departments, the renovation project of the Docks ensured bonus payments to public servants at SECPAR for achieving specific goals, under what was called "management of results"[14]. IPHAN's authorisation for the present set of interventions, in its turn, is very controversial, as it comprises a simple letter signed by its president, Mrs. Jurema Machado, where the project is approved under the condition of complying with a number of recommendations; among those, it states "the creation of descriptive material, indicating premises of the area's landscaping project (maintenance and addition of species, design adaptations, flows, etc.)", without any mention of tree felling. The acceptance from the presidency also disrespects IPHAN's own internal regulations, going over the Regional Superintendence and its Advisory Council, as well as not being based on any technical analysis to assess the development's impact on the environment and cultural heritage. With no public hearing or consultations, the project was never released to the public.

Considering all the illegalities, the Federation of Resident's Associations of Rio de Janeiro (FMA-Rio) filed a public civil action against the project. The movements Aterro Vivo [Living Reclamation] and Ocupa Marina [Occupy Docks] – comprising residents, users, environmentalists and activists – also mobilised resistance campaigns against the developments and promote cultural activities, such as discussion groups and picnics, called "Green Sundays", and artistic interventions, also setting a camp at Flamengo Park to pressure authorities in cancelling the developments. Besides an immediate embargo, movements demand the nullification of the leasing with BR Marinas and the call for a public contest, with civil society's participation from the public notice to the jury, to choose a new renovation project which is sustainable and accessible to all, focused on the nautical aspect of the docks.

Initiated without authorisation, the developments for the 2007 Pan-American Games, when embargoed by IPHAN in 2006, had already destroyed the sea access ramp of Calabouço, used by the owner of small boats and rowing athletes to launch their vessels in the waters of the bay of Glória. According to the Pan-Am organisers, there would be installed the controversial "boat garage". Even after the Organising Committee gave up on the idea, the access ramp was not rebuilt.

Under the management of the group EBX, the ramp was readapted for the flow of the Docks' internal car traffic, connecting it to a road starting at the Docks and reaching Almirante Silvio de

14 *As decided by SECPAR Resolution number 3, on 2 October 2014, available at the Official Gazette of the Municipality of this date.*

Noronha Avenue, illegally built over the rocks surrounding the bay – a serious disrespect to the cultural heritage area. Not even then was the public access for people, boats and rowing clubs resumed, as the leasing company kept all accesses blocked by fences and gates. The State Rowing Federation then presented to IPHAN a report describing such violations in 2009, but nothing was done.

Complaints about the destruction of a public ramp and consequent denial of access to the sea at Calabouço, impeding the launching of boats and the realisation of competitions, also reached the Federal Public Ministry (MPF). The Rowing Federation, at that time, had plans to once again promote regattas on the Bay of Guanabara, utilising rowing clubs at Calabouço as a place for introducing the sport to novices and searching for talents, as the city was chosen to host the 2016 Olympic Games.

In 2010, specialists from the MPF realised an inspection in the area and observed restrictions to free circulation, filing a public civil action demanding freedom of public access, with the opening of the padlock of the access gate to the sea ramp at Calabouço, besides the removal of iron gates located in the vicinity of the WWII Veterans Monument and all the fences surrounding the area. Unsympathetic to all, the management of Glória Docks appealed from the decision. The fences got to be removed on 28 October 2012, by an angry group of Calabouço rowers and users of Flamengo Park, but were replaced by the leasing company in less than 24 hours.

The present leasing company, BR Marinas, also keeps the access to the Glória bay closed, and relies on the passivity of IPHAN and the Federal Heritage Office (SPU) to maintain such infringement. The intention is to expand the docking area along the whole local coastline; this is evident in the renovation project of Glória Docks, which expects to increase dry and wet docks spots in 173%, well beyond the leased area. The Olympics are the smoke screen that legitimises privatisation and the defacement of a large portion of Flamengo Park.

As Mr. Armando Fonseca, from the movement Ocupa Marina, says, “the new project for the Docks expresses the appropriation of public spaces by the elite”. Ms. Margareth Bravo, also from the movement Ocupa Marina, reinforces this opinion and questions: “how can it be a renovation if it fells trees? This is an environmental crime. This is part of the Olympic dream farce, when in reality it is a nightmare”. In the same direction, Mr. Antônio Mendes, member of the Association of Users of Glória Docks, reports that “City Hall is defacing public property, excluding common citizens in this public area. This project was not publicly presented, nobody was heard, it is a totally imposed project, it is a violation of the right to the city. This project is preposterous”.

The considerable investments for the transformation of Glória Docks into an entertainment complex were not matched by the efforts (or lack thereof) for depolluting the Bay of Guanabara. At first, the candidacy dossier of Rio de Janeiro for the 2016 Olympic Games stipulated a depollution programme to treat 80% of the sewage thrown into the Bay, but the present rate, less than one year before the competition, does not reach 50%. Often, the polluter is the government itself: in July this year, the State Justice Tribunal of Rio de Janeiro condemned the municipality and the state of Rio de Janeiro, as well as the State Environmental Institute, for environmental damage inflicted to the waters of the Bay of Guanabara because of operational failures of the Sewage Treatment Plant of Carioca River (ETE Carioca) at Flamengo Park.

With this, amateur and professional athletes not only from sailing, but from rowing, canoeing, kayaking, stand-up paddling and windsurfing, are doubly undermined. On the one hand, they

lack space to practice their sport; on the other hand, they risk their health by exposing themselves to water-borne diseases such as Hepatitis A and gastrointestinal illnesses. This is what happened with South Korean athlete Wonwoo Cho after taking part on the sailing test-event on the Bay of Guanabara in August this year. Dehydrated, vomiting and dizzy, he needed hospitalisation. The International Sailing Federation studies the possibility of changing the venue of Olympic disputes to somewhere else, outside of the Bay.

Meanwhile, Brazilian athletes and users search for ways to bring visibility, despite the lack of support of public authorities, to the fight for environmental preservation of the Bay of Guanabara and for public access to Glória Docks and Flamengo Park, including Calabouço. In 2011, the State Rowing Federation organised a regatta to show its interest in returning for competitions on the Bay which counted on the participation of the greatest rowing clubs in Rio. On 8 August 2015, activists, rowers, yachtsmen and fishermen occupied the waters of the Bay with a boat parade and launched the campaign Baía Viva [Living Bay]. Amidst the athletes present in the event, there was Ms. Isabel Swan, Olympic medallist at the Beijing Games.

4.6. The Rowing Stadium at Lagoa: a "smoke and mirrors" stadium

The Rowing Stadium at Lagoa was built in the 1950s. Designed by architect Benedicto de Barros, with modern lines and functional spaces, the project initially foresaw a grandstand for 40,000 people and, below it, the creation of 14 boat houses for rowing clubs. The space would count also with a medical department, weightlifting rooms, sleeping quarters for rowers and a popular restaurant, all disposed within a set of two blocks: the first, with a fan-shaped grandstand, would also shelter the headquarters of the Rowing Federation; the second would have a rectangular grandstand under which the boathouses would be located.

There were many obstacles for its completion, from the pressure from organisations contrary to the project to the lack of resources destined for the development, and the stadium was never completed according to the original project. Of the original 14 boathouses, only eight were built. Even so, the space set the foundations for a proper nautical centre for rowing. With this intent, all the area of the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa was given by law (Law 905, signed on 16 December 1957, and still in effect) to the State Rowing Federation for the development of the sport, determining exclusive use of its installations for sporting activities.

Despite all management difficulties, the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa was integrated to the daily life of Rio. Rowing competitions attracted a multitude of aficionados to the Stadium. From 1978 onwards, already under the administration of the Sporting Superintendence of Rio de Janeiro (SUDERJ)[15], a project for a sports school was implemented there, the Sporting Initiation Programme, which not only offered educational sporting practice but provided basic training. The programme went on to assist more than 2,500 children from its surroundings – including the communities of Vidigal, Pavão-Pavãozinho and Rocinha – in shifts from 7 AM to 8 PM. With no explanation whatsoever, the programme was suspended in 1990. With cancelled social programmes and lacking investment for its maintenance, the stadium entered in a state of disrepair, and soon there were demands, heavily backed by the press, for its privatisation. At that time, the municipal executive power was also favourable for repurposing the Rowing Stadium

15 *As Rio de Janeiro, during the 1950s, was the capital city of Brazil, the Rowing Stadium was still managed by the Federal District. From 1960 to 1975, the space was managed by the State of Guanabara and, from then on, went to the responsibility of the State of Rio de Janeiro, when the two states merged.*

at Lagoa and, as the state government had conceded the property to the Municipality of Rio de Janeiro, City Hall managed to announce some projects to occupy that space in 1995. What the proposals had in common was the idea of converting the Rowing Stadium into an entertainment centre[16], but, barred by legal injunctions and environmental problems, these projects did not go ahead.

Two years later, the state government passed ahead the management of the Rowing Stadium, without a bidding process, to a private company. Through a Term of Permission for Use in force until today, the state conceded, in a precarious way, the utilisation of the area to a concessionary company; the municipality, then, kept the original assignment of the property, signing as the "intervening part". On the other hand, the concessionary company committed to the promotion, expansion, development and incentive to the practice of rowing and other sports, as defined by the second clause of the contract. Thus, since 1997, the facilities were commercially exploited by Glen Entertainments Ltd., a private company that, although unknown and with main stockholders from Uruguay, had very close relations with the Marinho family[17], owners of Globo Organisation. Glen tried to put forward four projects for the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa until 2005, when they presented the "Lagoon", a seven-screen multiplex with restaurants, bars, concert hall and 350 internal parking spots. According to a report by the newspaper O Globo at the time, the project was revised to comprise only six screens as a demonstration of the company's commitment towards sport[18].

The project, in reality, imposed radical changes, and there were many disputes with the State Rowing Federation, environmental groups, residents' associations of surrounding areas, and even with the Municipal Council which, still in 2005, approved the listing of three buildings within the Stadium[19] (Law 4,149 on 10 August 2005). Despite the opposition, the Municipal Urbanism Office granted the licence for the construction of Lagoon in April, 2006. Concerned only with the developments of their own commercial complex, Glen had minimal participation in the Stadium's renovations for rowing competitions of the 2007 Pan-American Games, and the state government, through an addendum on the original contract, made a commitment which cost R$13.2 millions to public coffers.

The State Rowing Federation continued to contest the renovation of the Rowing Stadium, and filed lawsuits to try to stop it. In one of the lawsuits, the organisation tried to impede the eviction of its headquarters, imposed by Glen during the development. The Public Ministry also filed lawsuits against renovations, claiming that it would lead to defacing the complex, listed by the Law 4,149/2005 – which would be declared "unconstitutional" afterwards by the Mayor César Maia. Legal fights delayed the beginning of construction works, although they were eventually put forward, once again tainted by controversies and irregularities.

---

16 *In January 1995, the Prefecture announced the installation, in that space, of a branch of the barbecue house Plataforma and the Tom Jobim Museum, where the artist's personal objects would be exhibited. Months later, another project was announced: the place would be a specialised leisure centre for blues performances, a mixture of night club and restaurant. See O Globo, 7 April 2006, "Prefeitura autoriza centro de lazer na Lagoa" [Prefecture authorises leisure centre at Lagoa].*

17 *Mrs. Paula Marinho de Azevedo, granddaughter of Globo's late founder Roberto Marinho, is the company's guarantor, while her husband, Mr. Alexandre Chiappeta, holds 10% of Glen's stocks.*

18 *See O Globo, 7 April 2006: "Prefeitura autoriza centro de lazer na Lagoa" [Prefecture authorises leisure centre at Lagoa].*

19 *The third building, on land adjacent to the rectangular grandstand, was built during the term of Governor Chagas Freitas in the 1970s.*

One of such irregularities was the implosion of the rectangular grandstand at the Rowing Stadium for the construction of a new structure, around 1.5 meter higher than the previous one – justified by the construction company as a demand from the Pan-American Sports Organisation (PASO) to improve visibility of the lanes. Despite the presence of a judicial officer, who arrived at the stadium with a judicial order determining the suspension of its implosion, the grandstand was demolished "forcibly, under orders of the State General Prosecutor, under the pretext that the demolition charges, already in place, could explode at any moment, presenting risk for passers-by and staff. No-one understood the need to demolish the grandstand, altering its volume. Only afterwards we understood: the original grandstand was replaced by a higher one to enclose the cinema screens of the new commercial enterprise from the concessionary company. They used public money to benefit a private company", affirms Mr. Alessandro Zelesco, then the Federation's president and representative of the movement S.O.S. Estádio de Remo [SOS Rowing Stadium]. Besides the new structure, the developments for the new grandstand included the construction of a terrace, nowadays used for events. Due to this terrace, the area reserved for supporters and fans is, at present, two-thirds smaller than the original.

Other improvements were suppressed with the renovations of the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa for the 2007 Pan-Am. During construction works, one of the training tanks was buried to give way for a parking lot. The original podium area was eliminated during renovation, and a replacement area was not built anywhere. The original entrance sign, bearing the name "Rowing Stadium", was removed.

Over time, the concessionary Glen also irregularly expanded its occupation over the Rowing Stadium, spreading over areas intended for the sport. The second training tank was destroyed in 2010 for a new expansion of the parking lot, and the replacement tank built then was installed in front of the boathouses, at the lagoon edge, without authorisation from IPHAN, and with water circulation inadequately designed. Successive parking lot expansions, with cars lined up to the clubs' boathouses, started to block access to boats and the athletes' training. The main grandstand was occupied by equipment and industrial exhausters, as the roof of a shopping centre[20]. The lack of maintenance disabled the operation of areas such as the concrete ramp for motorboats used to accompany training and rowing competitions.

In 2009, when Rio de Janeiro was announced as the host city for the 2016 Olympic Games, the rowing community of Rio de Janeiro started to build up hope that things would finally change, leaving behind the mishaps of the Pan-Am. A true Olympic legacy was announced, as shown by the "Rio 2016 Lagoa Rowing Stadium – Sports Client Brief", document written by the Rio 2016 Committee, in English, for the International Olympic Committee and published in October 2011.

According to the report, renovation works at the rowing stadium for the Olympics aimed at transforming it into a state-of-the-art complex for sports training and research, with installations for education, training for sport managers and coaches, scientific research and headhunting. Besides turning the space into a reference for high performance athletes from Brazil and other Latin American countries, the interventions also had the purpose of rehabilitating its communitarian use, making the Rowing Stadium a Brazilian icon capable of "revealing the city

20 *See the news report "Reformado para o Pan, Estádio de Remo vira suporte para ar condicionado" [Renovated for the Pan-Am, the Rowing Stadium becomes air-conditioning support] by Vinicius Konshinski for the news webpage Uol Esporte. Available at: http://esporte.uol.com.br/rio-2016/ultimas-noticias/2013/12/03/reformado-para-o-pan-estadio-de-remo-vira-suporte-para-ar-condicionado.htm, downloaded in April 2015.*

through its architecture, and being a transforming tool for its youth".

But the goals were not realised in actions, which led to new confrontations with the government and organising institutions of the Olympic Games. After demanding for so long the fulfilment of commitments already made, members of the State Rowing Federation and other supporters heard from representatives of the state government, during a meeting at the Palace of Guanabara on 18 November 2014, that the Rio 2016 Committee report simply "should not be taken seriously". Furthermore, because the report was written directly in English, without a Portuguese version, it cannot be legally used to question the nature of measures taken until now to renovate the Rowing Stadium to Olympic standards: a window-dressing report for outside consumption only. Today, less than a year before the 2016 Olympic Games, the legacy plan for the Rowing Stadium was reduced to the bare minimum: a new referee tower; new starting platforms and a new Albano lane – requirements of the International Rowing Federation. "The regatta will happen in front of the Rowing Stadium, but the Stadium itself will not be used. The area to be used will be from the Flamengo Rowing Club, and it should not be used for a technical issue – it is located at the end of the lane, ahead of it – and also because it will displace another rowing club from the area" explained Mr. Celso Oliveira, rowing coach and Meritorious Member of the Rowing Federation.

The space of the Flamengo Rowing Club is not the only one threatened, but those of other clubs and the Rowing Federation itself are at risk: the state government demands the area for the execution of renovation works needed for the Olympics, without assuring the clubs' return after the Games. Mr. Oliveira says: "According to them, the space belongs to the concessionary company. The company is the one that may guarantee that the space is given back. It was then appealed that the company should request the area assuring its return, as the contract [of permission of use] requires the permanence of rowing activities. Nothing was done, nothing was finished. The talks continued, and no documents were prepared in any instance to ensure the restitution of the area. The primordial interest is: get out! There are no guarantees of return. For whom will be given this rowing area? The question remains".

The Rowing Training Centre, in its turn, a mandatory facility to receive athletes during world championships, must be relocated to the Olympic Park, 22 km away from the Rowing stadium. The rower Mr. Alessandro Zelesco says: "A Rowing Training Centre at Lagoa? Don't even think about it. They want it to move to Barra da Tijuca. We leave the boats here and exercise there. This makes no sense, because the Rowing Centre is here – it was designed to be that, to be a nautical centre, and not only a stadium". With that, it is unlikely that Rio will host other world championships beyond the test event this year, causing a disservice also to Brazilian athletes.

While the sport is suffering losses, Glen Entertainments and its commercial enterprises seem to have their interests ensured. Even with the rigorous safety requirements of the IOC, the entertainment complex shall remain open to the public during competitions. This is what a note says which was published on 1 February 2015, in the newspaper Extra, which points out the Lagoa as one of the worst problems for those responsible for the 2016 Olympics' safety, since the lack of control of access makes the water mirror "highly vulnerable". For Mr. Zelesco, "the intention is to keep everything as it is. After the Olympics, the Stadium will be still under the management of the concessionary company, who will keep exploiting the area. Rowing remains without a legacy, as it did not get a legacy from the Pan-Am. We will not have new boathouses, and no new users attracted by the sport".

The project of a floating temporary grandstand is also viewed with disfavour and distrust by

athletes and users, who believe that it was planned to not interfere with the economic activities of Glen, at the expense of public money and the environmental heritage of the Rodrigo de Freitas Lagoon – which also motivated the start of an investigation by the State Public Ministry of Rio de Janeiro (MPE-RJ). Initially budgeted at R$30 million, the grandstand's expect budget rocketed already to R$120 million, and its capacity was reduced from 10,000 to 4,000 spectators. The development is still to be licensed.

Mr. Oliveira says: "What will they build as a legacy here, a grandstand to be put on the water and later removed? I do not see any advantage in that. They could do the same thing here on the shore, extending the grandstand up to the end, building boathouses under it. This could easily supply the number of seats they require". For him, the reasoning that the structure will be built to comply with IOC requirements does not hold water: "There was only one Olympic Game where there were grandstand on two sides. Why will Brazil do it this way now? When it was done in the United States, there was a need for it. Not here. They are doing it in the worst possible way".

The abuses and illegalities present at the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa, which pile up since the preparations for the 2007 Pan-American Games, already resulted in five ongoing judicial actions against the government and the concessionary company. All actions are attached to an initial action of the MPE-RJ, from 2003, which questions the absence of a bidding process for the implementation of the Term of Permission of Use of 1997. Forwarded to the Supreme Justice Tribunal after having a favourable decision revoked on second instance, the action waits to be judged for more than ten years.

Generally, the public powers are silent: while the Prefecture does not manifest itself and the Ministry of Sports affirms it cannot interfere with state matters, the state government, through the SUDERJ (elected the inspecting institution of the Term of Permission of Use through the Decree 45,247, from 8 May 2015), understands that the contract is being dutifully fulfilled. The Local Olympic Committee, in its turn, does not take a public position on the topic, but approaches athletes as a means of muffling the case.

In this scenario, it is possible to notice that instead of renovating the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa, the Olympic project aggravates abuses and illegalities committed during the preparations for the 2007 Pan-American Games. Besides deepening the economic exploitation model boosted by the Pan-Am, which counted on the modification of use and defacing of the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa, the present process if marred, once more, by the lack of transparency and dialogue with society and sporting entities, by judicial manoeuvres and disrespect to the existing legislation – always under the justification of approaching deadlines and relevance of interventions. Thus, what is observed at the Stadium is a set of serious violations to the practice and history of the sport, at the expense of athletes and the public.

In a testimony to the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro, Brazilian rower Ms. Fabiana Beltrame, world champion and three-times medallist at the Pan-American Games, was incisive: "Rowing is increasingly losing its identity: before, here existed the Rowing Stadium, today it is the Lagoon Cinema. (...) It is such a traditional sport here in Rio – all big football clubs started with rowing – and we, instead of growing in numbers, are decreasing. Even with the coming of the Olympic Games to Rio, we are missing a great opportunity of building a legacy for all sports and for my sport, which is rowing".

4.7. The Golf Course: Golf for whom?

After 112 years outside of the Olympics, golf is again an Olympic sport for Rio 2016. Although the city already counts on two large golf courses, which presently host international competitions in Brazil, the Gávea Golf Club and the Itanhangá Golf Club, Rio de Janeiro' City Hall decided to build another golf course. The decision was maintained even after the presidency of Itanhangá Golf Club announced that they would make their course, also located at Barra da Tijuca, available, offering to bear the costs of adjusting it to Olympic standards through the partnership with an international company.

The new golf course is located in a Wildlife Conservation Zone (ZCVS), within the Environmental Protection Area – APA – of Marapendi, which comprises the Permanent Protection Area of the Marapendi Lagoon and its surrounding, and the Permanent Protection Area of the Zoo-Botanical Park of Marapendi. Instituted by Decree 10,368 from 15 August 1991 – and ratified by the Director Plan of 1992 –, the APA of Marapendi is situated along the Lowlands of Jacarepaguá until the Lagoon and Canal of Marapendi, and is composed by mangrove-associated ecosystems, beaches, sandbanks, dunes and lagoon, which shelter rare or endemic species of the fauna and flora, some in danger of extinction – as the broad-snouted caiman (Caiman latirostris) and the Fluminense swallowtail (Parides ascanius). An important fragment of Atlantic rainforest, the APA of Marapendi is considered a National Heritage by the Federal Constitution.

The APA of Marapendi was regulated by the Decree 11,990, from 24 March 1993, which established in its zoning the rules for its land occupation. The areas was thus divided into zones: the Zone of Wildlife Preservation (ZPVS); the Zones of Wildlife Conservation (ZCVS) 1, 2 and 3; and the Zones of Controlled Occupation (ZOC) 1, 2 e 3 (Figure 4.1). In 1995, the APA got to be expanded with areas donated to the municipality of Rio de Janeiro, while the Zoo-Botanical Park of Marapendi became the Municipal ecological Park of Marapendi[21].

Figure 4.1. Original zoning of the APA of Marapendi.



Source: http://slideplayer.com.br/slide/1763035/

21 *In 2005, the name of the Park was once again modified, becoming known as Municipal Natural Park of Marapendi.*

On a federal level, the APA of Marapendi became part of the National System of Nature Conservation (SNUC) in the next decade, a system implemented by the Federal Law 9,985 on 18 July 2000. The Law's Article 15, Paragraph 1st, defines APAs: "The Environmental Protection Area is a generally extensive area with a certain degree of human occupation, holding abiotic, biotic, aesthetic or cultural attributes which are especially important for the quality of life and well-being of human populations, and has as basic objectives to protect biological diversity, to discipline the occupation process and to ensure sustainability of natural resource use".

In the same Article 15, Paragraph 5th, it was established that "the APA will have a Council, presided by the institution responsible for its administration, and composed by representatives of public entities, civil society organisations and residing population". According to the Federal Decree 4,340, from 22 August 2002, which regulates the Law 9,985/2000, such Council has, among its attributions: to accompany the creation, implementation and revision of the Management Plan of the conservation unit, whenever necessary, assuring its participative character (Article 20, Item II); and to manifest itself about developments or activities that could potentially cause impact on the conservation unit, or on its ecological buffer zone, mosaics or corridors (Article 20, Item VIII).

However, advancements on federal legislation were not followed by municipal efforts capable of putting the APA of Marapendi into effect. In the following years, there were no proposals for the integrative management of the area, and the Management Plan – technical document that guides the implementation, maintenance and use of the conservation unit – was not produced. Furthermore, besides the absence of documentation, which hindered immensely the coordination of specific environmental protection actions for the location, it was possible to observe the easing of previously defined parameters for land use and occupation, still under the government of Mr. César Maia.

A real estate expansion front, the district of Barra da Tijuca, since 2004, occupies the top position in the rank of luxury residential developments and, in 2006, 85% of new real estate developments in the whole municipality were located in the area; among them, there is the Riserva Uno condominium, developed by the building companies Plarcon and RJZ/Cyrela. In 2008, these two companies were granted a municipal preliminary licence – which means the beginning of a licensing process – to build a golf course that could cater for the luxury condominium in an adjacent plot of land, belonging to Mr. Pasquale Mauro, located within the ZPVS, where nothing can be built. Such preliminary licence, despite the contrary decision of the General Prosecution Office of the Municipality (PGM), was granted by direct order of the then Mayor César Maia. The project, however, was never developed, probably because of the difficulties in adapting the golf course to the existing environmental legislation. As a result, the licence expired in July 2009.

A few months later, the city of Rio de Janeiro was officially selected as the host city for the 2016 Olympic Games, in October 2009. One week later, the International Olympic Committe (IOC) announced the return of golf to the competitions, which meant that, according to the Prefecture, the Olympic project should be adapted. In May 2011, the Organising Committee of the 2016 Rio Olympic Games (Rio 2016 Committee) and the International Golf Federation (IGF) performed technical visitations, considering both the existing courses and other grounds which complied with the tournament conditions demanded by the IGF. The final study pointed out to the Riserva Uno lot as the best place to build the Olympic golf course.

According to IGF's assertions, the Itanhangá Golf Club was an unviable option from an operational

point of view, as its infrastructure would be unsatisfactory, without sufficient extension or an adequate drainage system. The club's legal structure also would be a challenge: as the setting of any golf competition must be submitted to a General Assembly of all proprietors, questions such as interruptions for development works, course shutdowns for test events and the competitions could be delayed. Furthermore, because it is a private club and it would not allow public access after the Games, the facility would not be a legacy for the population of Rio de Janeiro, and its costs would be almost as elevated as the construction of a new golf course. On the other hand, the Riserva Uno supposedly had ongoing licences and offered the opportunity for an environmental legacy.

> *Before the development, the scenario in the property Riserva was one of environmental degradation, being aggravated with time, generating a contrast with the natural scenery in which the surrounding lake system was inserted. The plot where the golf course is being built was deteriorated through sand extraction and by its use as storage of pre-cast concrete slabs for the construction of state Integrative Centres for Professional Education (CIEPs) by private engineering companies. With the golf course project, almost 70% of the area (until then practically without plant cover) will get native vegetation.*

So, in 2012, the Mayor Eduardo Paes sent to the City Council the Law Project 113, which, among other attributes, authorised the construction of the Olympic Golf Course in an area that encompasses part of the Municipal Natural Park of Marapendi, reaching the lagoon shore. The Law Project was approved on the last working day of the legislative in 2012 – an electoral year in which 40% of the Municipal Council members were not re-elected –, giving origin to the Complementary Law 125, from 14 January 2013. An interesting detail is that the international contest for the Golf Course project, organised in partnership with the Brazilian Institute of Architects (IAB), had already been launched months before on 20 July 2012, and its instruction notice had the APA of Marapendi as the location for developments.

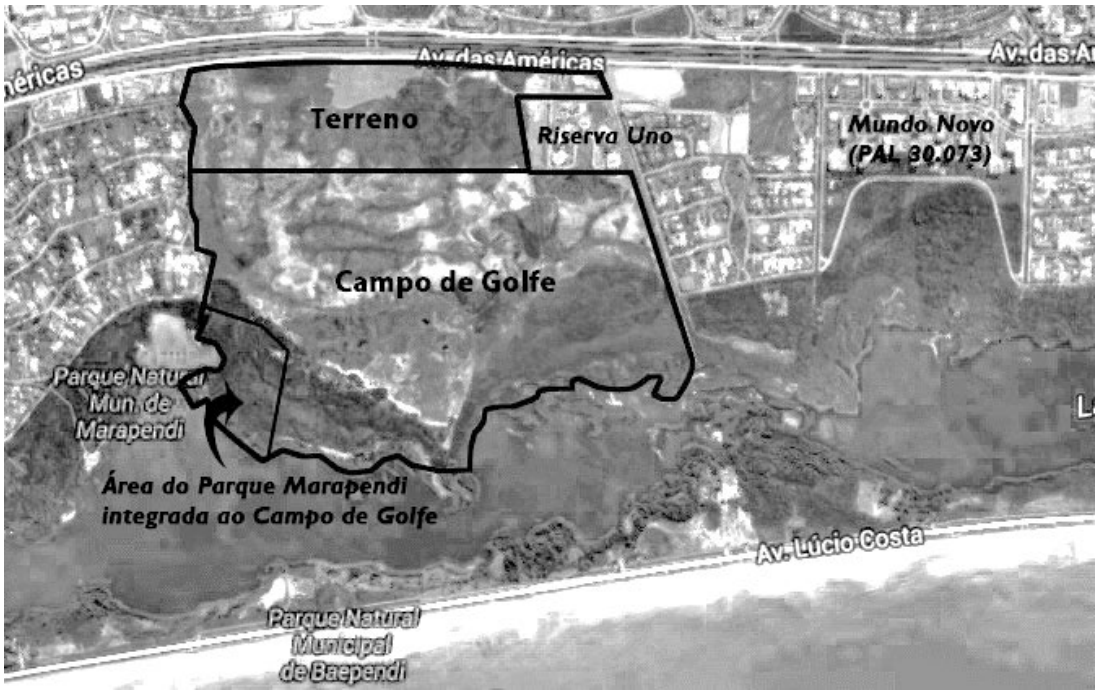
The Golf Course Olympic facilities, made by the construction company Fiori Empreendimentos Imobiliários, reaches 1,157,000 square meters (970,000 square meters reserved to the golf course itself and the rest for the operative area), the equivalent to 100 football fields. Of this total area, 58,000 square meters were considered untouchable because they are situated in one of the Wildlife Conservation Zones (ZCVS) of the Municipal Natural Park of Marapendi. The approved Law Project carried out a true urbanising operation benefiting the large real estate owners of the region. The environmental protection area is exchanged by another one, situated at Praia da Reserva, which is incorporated to the APA, and the previous development potential from Praia da Reserva is transferred by other stretches of land at Barra and Recreio. After the competitions, the remaining land, located at the old Conservation Zone (ZOC-1), will be occupied by luxury gated condominiums such as the Riserva Golf, developed by the construction company Cyrela and with expected conclusion for 2018 (Figure 4.2).

The residential towers were made possible through another easing measure of land occupation laws[22]:

---

22 *The attempt at easing rules was already present on the Law Project 113/2012, which originated the Complementary Law 125/2013, but a large part of its dispositions were vetoed. In the original text, there was a Land Use Index – IAT of 1.85 expected for the golf area, the exemption of spacing between buildings up to 22 storeys in height and an occupation rate of 40%, against the 30% defined by the Decree 11,990/1993. Tax remission and exemption were also expected. Contrary to the Decree 11,990/1993, which determines that the IAT must be 1.3 for buildings with 22 storeys to be built, the Decree 36,795/2013 allows for the use of an IAT close to 1.7278 for a development of 22 towers with 22 storeys each – an easing of rules allowed by the introduction of a legal instrument called Re-adaptation of Building Potential in the Director Plan of 2011 (Complementary Law 111, from 2nd February, 2011, Article 103). In practice, this means an addition of 148,545.76*

Figure 4.2. Golf Course, land reserved for operational activities of the Olympic events, and unassigned protection areas of Marapendi Park.



the Decree 36,795, approved on 20th February, 2013, through which the mayor expanded the total construction area of the plot.

Beyond the easing of land occupation rules for the remaining stretch of land, aiming at favouring the real estate market, the implementation process of the golf course is full of irregularities. Firstly, the choice of the APA of Marapendi was not accompanied by an Environmental Impact Assessment/Environmental Impact Statement (EIA/EIS) – if they were produced, they were never made public. Furthermore, when including part of the Municipal Natural Park of Marapendi in the area destined to the golf course, bringing it to the lagoon shore, the Complementary Law 125/2013 downgraded the protection of permanent protection areas, disrespecting legislation in three levels: The Federal Forestry Code, the Constitution of the State of Rio de Janeiro, and the Municipal Organic Law of Rio de Janeiro. Finally, differently to what the Prefecture says, the present project for the golf course did not have any licensing prior to the announcement of Rio de Janeiro as the host of the Olympics. The preliminary licence previously mentioned was given to the estate owner, Mr. Pasquale Mauro, in benefit of the companies Plarcon and RJZ/Cyrela, and referred to a smaller golf course for private use of Riserva Uno. With its legal deadline expired, it could never be used in benefit of a third company, Fiori Empreendimentos Imobiliários, for the development of a different project, favouring private interests connected to the real estate market at Barra da Tijuca.

The observed violations – licensing irregularities, incompatibility of the project with zoning rules of the APA of Marapendi, and the illegality of the complementary law – not only generated great popular dissatisfaction, but also led to the intervention of the State Public Ministry. In August 2013, the movement Golfe pra Quem?[Golf for whom?] filed a denouncement through representation to the Public Ministry, which then sent an official inquiry letter to the Municipal Office of Environment and Culture (SMAC) and to Fiori Empreendimentos, on 30 May 2014.

square meters of building area, which creates higher density and more pressure on the APA of Marapendi. The Land Use Index is a ratio: multiplied by the area of the land plot, it defines the total building area. This area, in its turn, corresponds to the sum of all areas of all built storeys.

Without answers, the Public Ministry filed a Public Civil Action in August 2014, on which it requested the annulment of the environmental licence given for the construction of the golf course.

In the report presented by the Environmental Specialised Action Group of the Public Ministry (GAEMA), the scenario of degradation – presented by the Rio 2016 Committee and by the IGF, and accepted by the Prefecture – was rebutted both by the assessments of biologists from the Public Ministry and by reports from the technical body of SMAC, which proved that 60% of the area was, in fact, preserved, while the rest was in a recovering phase. Technical proof also pointed out the loss of faunal habitat and suppression of remaining native vegetation cause by the development, besides pollution of underground water due to chemicals used in the maintenance of the golf course greens.

Mr. Jean Carlos Novaes, attorney and collaborator of the Golfe pra Quem? movement, explains that the information that a cement or sand depository functioned in the area is incorrect. There was, certainly, the irregular extraction of sand from the dunes made by Mr. Pasquale Mauro, activity which had its licensing annulled in June 1995. With the annulment, Mr. Pasquale Mauro was required to comply with a Degraded Areas Recuperation Plan within 30 days – something that was not properly fulfilled, and has been requested by the Public Ministry since 1997. Mr. Novaes says "The law asserts that those responsible for environmental damages are required to repair the environment and, in the case of the golf course, we had a person responsible for environmental damage who is bestowed with the choice of his land for the construction of a golf course".

The Golfe pra Quem? movement, through legal representation, denounced these wrongdoings to the State Public Ministry (MPR) in August 2013. An opinion against the golf course was produced by the Technical Support Group (GATE), which reads: "... in face of the exposed facts along this report, it is decided that the Olympic Golf Course and the environmental aspects of the area to be developed are incompatible". The Environmental Specialised Action Group of the Public Ministry (GAEMA), then, through its prosecutors Mr. José Alexandre M. Mota, Mr. Marcus Leal and Mr. Sandro Machado, on 30 May 2014, sent an official inquiry letter to the Municipal Office of Environment and Culture (SMAC) and to the company responsible for the development, Fiore Empreendimentos Imobiliários, questioning the emission of a environmental licence without the respective EIA/EIS, and the environmental irregularities on the implementation of the golf course made by the building company, such as the removal of many sand bank species, some endangered. The SMAC and Fiore would have ten days to answer and, meanwhile, the development should be paralysed. However, despite the Public Ministry's legal action, the development goes ahead at a normal pace.



BOX 4

THE FISHERMEN OF THE RODRIGO DE FREITAS LAGOON

Besides rowing athletes, the fishermen of Colony Z13, located at the Rodrigo de Freitas lagoon, are also suffering the impacts of provisional interventions for nautical sports, promoted by the Prefecture of Rio de Janeiro in the preparation process for the Olympic Games. Located in a small pier by the lagoon's shore, with a privileged view towards the rowing lane that will be used during the Olympics, the group of 30 fishermen are threatened with removal from the place because of the competition. The fishermen, present at the lagoon since the beginning of the 20th Century, are insecure concerning their future, as Mr. Pedro Marins, president of Colony Z13, explains. According to Mr. Marins, "the fishermen demand City Hall's commitment so that the fishing community is maintained at this location", but until now "there is no positioning by public authorities, the Brazilian Olympic Committee (COB), the Ministry of Sports, or the Municipal Prefecture". The Fishermen Colony demands a term of commitment stating they can remain in place or, at least, that they can return after the Games. Mr. Pedro Marins is unequivocal: "If they destroy our facilities, they have the obligation to rebuild them later". Furthermore, he is concerned because there are no investments for depolluting the lagoon, which affects the activities of local fishermen. Until May 2015, a little more than a year before the Olympics, the Rio 2016 Committee, responsible for the organisation of the event, asserted that the fishermen colony will be removed due to the event, but remain without knowledge about the future of the fishermen[1]. In this case, as in others highlighted by this Dossier, it is possible to observe the lack of information and dialogue with public powers, generating insecurities and disrespect to the rights of the people who live and work in the city of Rio de Janeiro.

---

1 *See http://olimpiadas.uol.com.br/noticias/2015/05/09/olimpiada-ameaca-colonia-de-pescadores-em-lagoa-do-rio.htm and http://cbn.globoradio.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/2015/04/21/PESCADORES-DA-COLONIA-Z-13-SERAO-REMOVIDOS-DA-LAGOA-PARA-JOGOS-OLIMPICOS-DE-2016.htm, downloaded in June 2015*





BOX 5

THE OLYMPIC GAMES AND THE "NON-LEGACY" OF THE 2007 PAN-AMERICAN GAMES

The excitement of conquering the right to host a sporting mega-event, in 2002, made many residents of Rio de Janeiro dream of their city's transformation. The 2007 Pan-American Games would represent a turning point, a hallmark for the transformation of the problem city, the violent city, into an attractive city, a show-city; it would be the comeback of its most known adjective worldwide: *cidade maravilhosa,* wonderful city.

The promise of an ambitious legacy was filled with "a thousand enchantments", and went beyond sports facilities and urban space improvements, including also the decrease of social inequality added, of course, to the encouragement of sporting practices. At that time, there was the prevalent idea that hosting a sporting mega-event would offer several advantages to the host city, especially economically, such as urban infrastructure improvements (in particular transport) and increased economy flow, due to a growth in tourism and new job opportunities in construction, telecommunications and entertainment sectors. Regarding social effects, it was believed that infrastructure investments would translate into benefits for common use. The 2007 Pan-American Games, hosted by the city of Rio de Janeiro, were the most expensive[1] in the whole history of the competition, even when compared to the next one, realised in 2011 in the city of Guadalajara, Mexico.

Without examining the economic and social impacts, what was the sport legacy left by the 2007 Pan-Am?

Just in 2013, three facilities built for this event were no longer available to athletes and population. The Maria Lenk Water Park and the João Havelange Olympic Stadium were closed, and the Municipal Velodrome was destroyed.

The Maria Lenk Water Park was built with public money in 2007, at a cost of R$85 million, to host water sport competitions for the 2007 Pan-Am. However, what was appropriate for the Pan-American Games will not be adequate for the Olympic Games, which are required by the International Olympic Committee to house 15,000 spectators in a covered facility. Thus, the Maria Lenk will only receive water polo competitions, while a new swimming centre is under construction at the Olympic Park, and a temporary swimming pool for springboard and platform diving is being built at the Copacabana Fort. It is worth to highlight that the Water Park must remain closed for renovation works until 2015, reducing further the number of training facilities for water sport athletes.

The João Havelange Olympic Stadium, later renamed Nilton Santos Stadium and

---

1 *Although data are not conclusive, it is estimated that R$3,500 million were spent with the Rio Pan-Am, while the costs in Guadalajara did not reach R$2,500 million.*



popularly known as Engenhão, was built at a cost of R$380 million to host Athletics competitions and, afterwards, to be the home stadium of football club Botafogo F.R.. The Engenhão was a main reference for football matches in the city during the period when the Maracanã was interdicted, and also welcomed performances from international artists such as Paul McCartney, Justin Bieber and Roger Waters. In March 2013, the stadium was interdicted due to the inspection report of a German company, hired by the consortium that finalised the stadium's construction (comprising the building companies Odebrecht and OAS,), which pointed out problems with the stadium's roof that would put the audience at risk in case of strong winds and rain. Botafogo started to use only the changing rooms, weights room and adjacent playing field for training. Thus, local football supporters saw many matches of their team transferred to other cities in the state or around the country due to the lack of an adequate stadium in the city. After the renovations requested by the technical report, the Engenhão was reopened in February 2015. However, a new renovation will be necessary, this time to adapt the stadium to Olympic standards, and it is at risk of being once again closed in the beginning of 2016[2]. It is another case of false legacy.

The case of the Municipal Velodrome draws attention because of the destructive reasoning behind the production of sporting facilities as, being built to host cycling and skating events, the cost of adapting it to the demands of Olympic competitions would be similar to the construction of a new facility (approximately R$130 million). The organisers presented three facts to justify the decision of rebuilding the facility aiming at its use in the Olympic Games: two support columns impeded a perfect visualisation of the tracks; the audience capacity – 1,500, instead of the 5,000 demanded by the International Olympic Committee (COI); and the cycling track inclination, which should change to give more speed for the bicycles.

The Velodrome also housed the Artistic Gymnastics Training Centre for the Brazilian squad, and that this sport, very popular in Olympic broadcasts, also suffered another hard blow when the gymnasium of Flamengo was destroyed by fire, reducing even further the locations that could receive athletes of this sport.

---

2 *See http://espn.uol.com.br/noticia/515242_com-obras-olimpicas-no-engenhao-botafogo-pensa-em-jogar-no-caio-martins-em-2016, downloaded in June 2015.*



5. The Environment: contradictions in the Olympic environmental discourse

The environmental issue concerns our own species' reproduction and permeates all questions related to social reproduction. Environmental topics have been ever more present in global discussions, continuously earning greater prominence on multiple fronts. In the context of a global environmental crisis, where extreme meteorological phenomena are common, such as violent heat waves and water crises in several regions of the planet, the urgency of understanding such problems in a more integrated and systemic way is clear, and involves all society's dimensions. This means a need for including the environmental element within planning and management of cities. Thus, the environmental subject goes beyond academic spheres and starts to enter the economic field.

In the case of mega-events the situation is the same. With an understanding of environmental impacts resulting from almost all man-made actions, it is necessary to rethink the functioning structures of mega-events, aiming at complying with the demands of environmental sustainability coming from society.

In recent editions of FIFA's World Cup, it is possible to observe the construction of rhetoric around the sustainability of this mega-event. The Brazilian candidacy to the 2014 World Cup involved a series of commitments with sustainability, such as the promise of a "Green Cup", developed both by FIFA and the Brazilian government, using the environmental discourse on a very incisive way. The Brazilian government took on the challenge of implementing a series of measures capable of amplifying sustainability goals, surpassing the efforts from the German and South African governments in previous editions.

During the preparations for the 2016 Olympic Games in Rio de Janeiro, there is a continuation and consolidation of that rhetoric surrounding environmental sustainability. Since the city's candidacy as the host for the 2016 games, the environmental issue is advertised as an important part of the legacy to be constructed.

The city of Rio de Janeiro already takes on the "green city" discourse internationally. In fact, the city stands today as one of the main members of the C40 group, which gathers 40 cities with the most potential of action against climate change. The environmental discourse is also present in the director plan of the city, instructed by the Complementary Law 111 signed on 1 February 2011, called Director Plan of Sustainable Urban Development of the Municipality of Rio de Janeiro.

However, behind this mask of sustainability preached by the city administration on the eve of yet another sporting mega-event, there is a legacy of socio-environmental violations. The proposed and adopted initiatives boost new market niches that promote environmental preservation through what is presently known as "the green economy", or "green marketing". This strategy, much advertised by different spheres of public management, together with partners from the private sector, promotes the commercialisation of the city through the commercialisation of its environment. This is important to understand the political dispute surrounding the environmental discourse that, sometimes, ends up legitimising significantly controversial projects and actions. Indeed, the appropriation of the environmental discourse by the Olympic project seems to be a marketing strategy linked to the international advertisement of the city and of the mega-event itself, and does not contribute for the construction of an effective socio-environmental legacy for all people living in the city.

Environmental violation of the Olympic project

One of the points of the Olympic legacy plan that was much advertised by the government concerns the depollution of Guanabara Bay, expected for decades by the population. Despite a history of investments in this issue and the creation of the Guanabara Bay Depollution Plan (PDBG), very little was done and, today, the situation in the bay is quite concerning. City Hall's goal 80% depollution of the bay by 2016. At present, less than a year before the games, the government itself admit that the goal will not be achieved and City Hall is working now towards a 40% depollution goal.

Guanabara Bay has been going through a process in which it became a large construction site and still faces problems coming from sewage and garbage dumping, a growing oil industry, shrinkage of fishing grounds, and silting of rivers feeding the bay, among others. The poor quality of the bay waters directly affect several municipalities of the state and the most diverse social groups, such as artisanal fishing communities, amateur and professional athletes, and the communities in its surroundings, which suffer from deficiencies related the lack of adequate sanitation.

In the 2016 Olympics, Guanabara Bay will be the site for sailing competitions and, moreover, it has a daily presence of a large array of practitioners of other sports, such as rowing and canoeing. Athletes are forced to deal with contamination risks, floating debris and foul smells during training.

In the Western Zone, socio-environmental conflicts are also present. The construction project of the new golf course in a stretch of land located within the Environmental Protection Area (APA) of Marapendi constitutes blatant environmental crime. Despite the existence of another golf course in the city which could host the international competition, the Mayor Eduardo Paes submitted a new complementary law project to the City Council aiming at changing the environmental and urbanistic parameters at Barra da Tijuca district. The Complementary Law 113/2012 authorised construction works in a plot of land inside the APA of Marapendi. The area is an important fragment of Atlantic Rainforest and encompasses two very fragile ecosystems which are paramount for the maintenance of local biodiversity and climate: the sandbanks and the mangrove forest.

The justification presented by City Hall's specialists was that the area is already gravely degraded and there would be a minimal loss of biodiversity. Biologists and environmentalists, however, demonstrated that the area was going through a medium to advanced natural recovery process.

The Complementary Law also changes urbanistic parameters of the area, allowing for the construction of 22 luxury buildings in the site, and authorises the donation of 58,000 square meters of public land to the private development – which would cost, corrected for present market prices, approximately R$500 million.

These changes took place without any study of population density viability and its impact on the region's traffic. The explicit favouring of real estate speculation is a strong characteristic of the municipal governments of Rio de Janeiro, especially in the Western Zone of the city, where there is an intensive real estate expansion.

City Hall's present administration has also abundantly used the environmental discourse to justify removals of communities such as Vila Autódromo and Arroio Pavuna, which have their origins in fishing villages in the margins of the Jacarepaguá Lagoon. The community of Vila Autódromo, which has developed environmentally integrative agroecology and urban agriculture projects, has been resisting for years against their removal, and live today side by side with the construction site of the Olympic Park, which advances over their houses.

Finally, mobility developments also have caused serious environmental impacts. The construction of the Transolímpica roadway, for example, involved the destruction of 200,000 square meters of Atlantic Rainforest.

With three lanes on each direction, one exclusively for the BRT Transolímpica and two for all other traffic, the roadway will count on 31 bridges and overpasses and 18 BRT stations, connecting Barra da Tijuca to Deodoro. The development is part of the legacy of public developments and of the commitments made by the Prefecture of Rio with the International Olympic Committee – IOC. The removed Atlantic Rainforest vegetation is equivalent to 24 football fields and was authorised by the Governor of Rio de Janeiro at the time, Mr. Sérgio Cabral, in early April 2014, a few days before he resigned, with the position being filled by his vice-governor, Mr. Luiz Fernando Pezão. Once again, the justification for the deforestation was that it was in the public interest.[1]

Simplification of environmental licensing procedures for projects of alleged "public interest"

The repeated easing of rules in the name of the World Cup and the Olympics breaches processes determined by law, besides putting the environment at risk. Generally, these abetments are related to changes in legislation or the facilitation of environmental licensing processes for mega-events.

One example of this practice was the land reclamation at Jacarepaguá Lagoon for the developments of the Transcarioca roadway, just before the 2014 World Cup. The licensing of the roadway, which connects Barra da Tijuca to the Tom Jobim International Airport, was granted by the submission of a Simplified Environmental Report (RAS), without the support of an Environmental Impact Assessment/Environmental Impact Study (EIA/EIS). The State Environmental Institute of Rio de Janeiro (INEA) and the State Commission of Environmental Control (CECA) even said that the reclamation at the Lagoon would happen according to the requirements of environmental institutions through two environmental programmes. Environmental impact minimisation and

1 See http://esporte.uol.com.br/rio-2016/ultimas-noticias/2014/04/15/obra-de-avenida-olimpica-do-rio-vai-derrubar-200-mil-m-de-mata-atlantica.htm, downloaded in September 2015.

mitigation measures, however, were not put in place.

The use of a Simplified Environmental Report for complex developments, grossly leaving out social and environmental impacts, openly violates current legislation. Behind those manoeuvres and illegalities there are political forces interested in pushing forward large projects, defined way before their licensing and viability studies, and mega-events and the alleged “public interest” have been used as justifications to hasten or disobey legal requirements.







6. Public Safety: the Olympics, militarization and racism

The logic of aggression based on control, structured on racism, and strengthened during the military, civil and entrepreneurial dictatorship, went through a new intensification during the 1990s with the implementation of the war on drugs. Mega-events represent a new period of expansion, standardisation and aggravation of these structures, which function as an instrument of the black "genocide" policy[1] and the repression in shantytowns and the suburbs, emphasising further the criminalisation of social movements. This system of control expresses itself through institutional violence and excessive incarceration. Lethality rates grow significantly in mega-event years. To give it perspective, 1,030 people were killed by police in 2006 under the allegation that they were resisting arrest. In the following year, when the city hosted the Pan-Am, there were 1,330 deaths. The phenomenon repeats itself in 2013 (Confederations Cup), 2014 (FIFA World Cup) and remains relatively high in 2015 (the residual effect appears in the year following these events), as it will be described later. These rates tend to stay at a high level in the city of Rio de Janeiro until the end of 2016, considering the realisation of the Olympic Games, from 5 to 21 August.

Mass incarcerations in the city of Rio de Janeiro also seemed to be affected by FIFA World Cup. The report "Mega-Events, Repression and Loss of Freedom in Rio de Janeiro", produced by the State Mechanism of Prevention and Fight against Torture (MEPC), published in late 2014, showed a considerable increase in the prison population, which went from 33,267 inmates in 2013 to 38,568 in the following year, and suggested that this growth might be connected to the preparations for the mega-events[2].

This cycle of public safety militarization and genocide of the black population, however, did not start in 2013, but intensified around mega-events, as one of the main topics of the Brazilian public safety agenda, especially in Rio de Janeiro. In 2007, 43 people were killed and 85 were

1 *The majority of the Brazilian population (50.7%) is black, according to the second IBGE census of 2010. "Genocide" is understood here to denounce State's recurring practice of physical elimination of black people and the dissolution of whole families due to assassinations, with repercussions throughout generations. It is also relevant the fact that the black population composed the poorest sector of Brazilian society, with less access to health, education and jobs, and have incomes 40% lower than white workers, among other factors. According to Amnesty International, of the 56,000 homicides in Brazil every year, 30,000 are young people aged 15 to 29. 77% of these young people are black.*

2 *MEPCT/RJ. "Megaeventos, Repressão e Privação de Liberdade no Rio de Janeiro", Rio de Janeiro: ALERJ, 2014, PP.44.*

injured on what became known as "the Pan-Am Massacre", at Complexo do Alemão, in a police operation which lasted until the end of the Pan-American Games. The year 2007 still holds the highest lethality rates through the use of "resistance to arrest". During this period, 1,330 were killed by public safety institutions. Beyond numbers, data indicate the intensification of actions against residents of shantytowns and the suburbs, with a black majority, during mega-events periods in the city.

Increase in "Resistance to Arrest" cases and aggravation of militarization in shantytowns and the suburbs

The continuity and upgrading of public safety policies implemented in Brazil are permeated by the institutional racism which is intrinsic to the rationale of the "war on drugs". The "genocide" of black people while State policy is the most concrete expression of this scenario – and "resistance to arrest", especially, is still used as one of the central tools in this machinery of governmental management which kills in shantytowns and the suburbs.

Resistance followed by death is characterised, briefly, as the practice of unlawfulness excuse, which means an anticipated exemption of those accused of the crime before adequate due process. It comes from the false premise that the police agent is acting in self-defence. Thus, it is possible to observe the use of resistance to arrest as a means for the State to cover up assassinations of residents of shantytowns and the suburbs, becoming the peak of a racist and selective policy which characterised public safety institutions since their origins. Despite the Resolution No. 8, signed in 2012 by the Federal Human Rights Secretariat, the Resolution No. 553 of the Civil Police of Rio de Janeiro, from 2011, and later the Ordinance No. 617 of the same institution, changing the name of the procedure norms did not guarantee a change in the of the current public safety model, which authorises the State to kill. A change in the bellicose aggressive rationale which permeates State actions is urgent.

After a period in which resistance to arrest reports presented a quantitative decrease, 2014 seemed to show that this remains an endemic problem. The context of the preparations for the Olympic Games, as discussed above, brings the aggravation of militarization with a resulting intensification of the Police State and, thus, police lethality. As in 2007, resistance to arrest reports grow again, according to data of the Public Safety Institute (ISP). Between 2012 and 2013, the number of resistance to arrest increased from 381 to 416 in the state of Rio de Janeiro, increasing again to 584 in 2014, and reaching 349 deaths[3] just in the first half of 2015.

There are numerous cases of human rights violations concealed by the justification of resistance to arrest. On 29 September 2015, another case of resistance to arrest was reported at Morro da Providência, in the heart of Porto Maravilha region, leading to the killing of the 17-year-old Eduardo Felipe Santos Victor. According to the police, Eduardo was a criminal who was killed after exchanging fire with the agents during a confrontation on Monday, 28 September, in the morning. However, two videos recorded by residents unmasked the hoax, showing the deceit of the Military policemen, who placed an unregistered gun in the adolescent's hand and shot twice, forging a violent resistance to arrest. The footage shows four policemen watching the scam, while a fifth shoots the pistol twice, holding the teenager's hand while he was fallen on the ground, as to leave gunpowder traces in his body. According to witnesses, the teenager was still alive and moaning in pain, while one of the policemen turned his body to destroy the crime scene, which

3 *Data available at <http://www.isp.rj.gov.br/dadosoficiais.asp>, downloaded in September 2015.*

is also illegal. Eduardo died on site, without any help from the policemen.[4]

In this sense, it is clear that the militarization of public safety and its effects, through mega-operations or through permanent military occupations by the Army or the Military Police, keep in place mechanisms of control and of extermination of the black and poor population. Demilitarization, in a sense of interruption of the aggressive rationale within public safety policies, must also resonate over Criminal Law.

Three areas became a symbol of this militarization process and its connection with the "genocide" of black people in Brazil: the slum complex of Maré, during the Army's occupation; the Pacifying Police Units (UPPs) at Complexo do Alemão; and, finally, the mega-operations which took place in Acari, detailed in this Dossier's boxes. These events do not exhaust the irreparable consequences of the present public safety model implemented and maintained in the country throughout its history, just demonstrates how the issue permeates the deepest structures of this system.[5]

Police violence in protests in Rio de Janeiro during the 2014 World Cup

Staring in June 2013, protests became a central axis in the Brazilian political scene. Mega-events and their implications in changing the urban space, through removals or the strengthening of militarization in the cities, were the topics most criticised by popular movements in the last two years. The protests were affected by the consequences of the current public safety model, based on aggression and militarization, marking an expansion of the typical target of the punitive powers and the state's repressive apparatus. Besides the suburban black population, police repression extended to the protests and protesters also became targets for criminalisation, yet in different proportion and intensity. It can be said that the State regarded whoever protested as new subjects that were considered internal enemies.

On 12 June 2014, the day of the opening ceremony of FIFA World Cup, some protest acts were scheduled in Rio de Janeiro, in the city centre and in Copacabana, where the structure for the FIFA FanFest was located[6]. On this first day of World Cup, twelve people – including an adolescent – were taken to several police stations in the city under the most varied accusations. An adolescent was taken to the police station under the atypical accusation of having allegedly thrown a coconut at a military policemen. There was, furthermore, the issuing of a flagrant arrest charge for the criminal activities of carrying explosive material and contempt towards authority, but the protester was released by the Judiciary. In that occasion, close to the end of the protest, and without any apparent motive, the Military Police started to throw tear gas bombs and to violently arrest people[7], as in the case of the municipal school teacher Mr. Pedro Guilherme Freire, who was dragged along the streets by the military policemen.

---

4 *See http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-09-29/video-flagra-pms-de-upp-forjando-auto-de-resistencia-apos-confronto.html, downloaded in September 2015.*

5 *For a deeper discussion on the topic, see Relatório Final do Projeto Militarização das Favelas: impactos na vida dos jovens negros e negras do Fórum de Juventude do Rio de Janeiro [Final Report of the Militarization of Shantytowns Project: impact in the lives of black youths of the Youth Forum of Rio de Janeiro]. Available at https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B3R3qr3he2nOYXdGLTlHT0NzQ2c/view*

6 *According to FIFA's website, FanFests "will happen in safe and familiar sites where local and foreign supporters may watch the FIFA World Cup™ matches for free in an environment typical of the World Cup". Available at <http://pt.fifa.com/worldcup/organisation/fan-fest/intro.html>, downloaded in September 2015.*

7 *See <http://impedimento.org/esta-tendo-copa-ate-duas/>, downloaded in September 2015.*

At the moment of arrests, the place to which detained protesters were taken was not informed. According to reports, the police drove around the city with them for several hours, and there were reports that, inside the police cars, they used pepper spray and performed hard car braking to purposely hurt the occupants. After these events, three people were taken to the 17th Police Station and Mr. Freire was taken to the 21st Police Station.

Those police involved in the protests were wearing only alphanumerical identification, an artifice commonly used to make it difficult to identify agents in probable future accountability processes due to abuse and violations of human rights during the actions.

The manifestation on the last day of FIFA World Cup was prominently marked by violence, with the main issue of the arbitrary "kettling", lasting approximately four hours, of all protesters, including lawyers and journalists, in the Saens Peña Square, less than 2km away from Maracanã Stadium, in the Northern Zone of Rio de Janeiro. It was justified with the assertion that they could not leave the site due to the possibility that they could commit violent acts in other parts of the city. This episode of restriction of personal freedom deserves a brief yet more detailed description. The Saens Peña Square, since before the beginning of the protest, was already surrounded by a large contingent of police. The protest was strongly repressed by these public safety agents[8], and there are testimonies and footage of Underground passengers being assaulted by policemen[9]. After the closure of the Underground station, it was forbidden for protesters, lawyers and journalists to leave the police kettle for hours. Inside the kettle, there were reports of beatings, use of rubber bullets, and tear gas, with the presence of the Military Police Cavalry and arbitrary detentions of whoever tried to escape the area. Aggressions were mainly directed to journalists[10] and those being detained[11]. After the end of the World Cup match, everyone was released.

Criminalization of protesters

The response of the State to the protests, however, was not restricted to the moment in which the acts were happening, the physical violence unleashed on the protesters and their arrest in the city's police stations. Since 2014, investigations into street protests have been performed by the Civil Police of Rio de Janeiro, as will be discussed below.

In Rio de Janeiro, the typification of armed criminal association, as defined in the Penal Code, Article 288, has been amply used by police forces. The law which defined this penal type concerns so-called criminal organisations and requires that people are pre-ordered and pre-organised with the intention of committing crimes. However, this article has been applied by police even against people who never met each other before the arrests and had the single common fact of being at the same place protesting against a common topic. On 15 October 2013, in the city of Rio de Janeiro, 83 protesters were detained based on this law.

An example of criminalization is the police inquiry number 029096/2013, started in December 2013 by the Repression of Digital Crimes Division (DRCI), supposedly aiming at investigating the existence of an armed criminal association among protesters. The action started with a

8 *See < https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iugprDMh0Uo>, downloaded in September 2015.*

9 *See < https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EK9F9pSu-yk#t=70>, downloaded in September 2015.*

10 *See <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2i9RylL6fcg; <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yEZuxtQGNDQ>; < https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=EK9F9pSu-yk#t=70>, downloaded in September 2015.*

11 *See < https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SsdsF7nm-m4>, downloaded in September 2015.*

research of social media profiles, especially on Facebook, performed by the Operations Division and the Coordination of the Civil Police. The inquiry investigated mainly the alleged conduct of incitement to violence by groups in the pages divulging the protests. On 6 November 2013, the investigations were declared confidential, with no authorisation for third parts to examine them except when requested by law. Despite the express order for access to defence lawyers, in practice the inquiry went forward without their knowledge, as they were cited, as explained below, as suspects in the inquiry.

During the investigation, it is clear the connection between the inquiry and the previously mentioned arbitrary mass arrests which took place on 15 October, as a large portion of the fact-finding phase of the prosecution is based on reports from that time. Beginning in March 2014, based exclusively on Facebook posts and press articles as an evidence framework, a criminalisation process of the protesters' lawyers also took place, through a clear mention of the Human Rights Defenders Institute (DDH). It must be explained that the DDH is a non-governmental organisation dealing specifically with cases of State violence and provisional arrests, which makes clear the attempt of criminalising the lawyers just because they were guaranteeing the right for defence of criminalised protesters, as the main alleged proof presented by this accusation is a photograph of one of the organisation's lawyers by the protesters' side.

The inquiry has focused especially on trying to criminalise those who managed Facebook pages calling for the protests just because of this, as in the case of Ms. Gerusa Lopes. The attempt to map and keep surveillance on protesters, in blatant disregard of internal legislation, was clear in the focus of police findings. The investigations, directed at the Independent Popular Front (FIP), which encompasses several Rio de Janeiro social movements, cites on its initial report 70 political organisations and human rights collectives as suspects by the police. The practices of telephone tapping, and breach of privacy from Facebook and email accounts of protesters are noteworthy here.

The censorship imposed by the State and the attempt at criminalisation as a means of hindering freedom of speech in the country are clear. It draws attention to, for example, that, in police reports, the criticism directed to the state's public safety model, especially UPPs, often denounced by the militarization and systematic human rights violations, appears as "an attempt at impeding the State's fight against drug trafficking" when, in reality, it is a legitimate and democratic right of the population to protest against the government, especially against police brutality.

On 12 June 2014, on the opening day of the World Cup, 26 warrants for temporary arrest or search and seizure were served against protesters. The police seized mainly mobile phones, pamphlets criticising the government, anarchist flags, notebooks with annotations about meetings of unions or social movements, gas masks and ankle protectors. All this material, according to the police, would prove that such protesters, by contesting the government and showing a left-wing ideology, would be incurring a criminal association. The decision which grants such warrants is not based on any justification supported by law, as its foundation is the existence of clues which may lead to the belief that, in the future, protesters could perform acts of violence, according to an excerpt of the arrest justification document.

It must be remarked that the warrant for temporary detention, its prorogation and its posterior conversion into preventive detention were favourably signed by the Public Ministry. This document, from 18 July 2014, denounced 23 of the protesters, requesting their preventive custody, despite their temporary detention being reviewed in second instance on the same day.

The denouncement, on its turn, is vague and without any factual basis on an actual existence of criminal association among the protesters. At the same time, it is concerning that the breach of privacy of electronic information of the denounced was requested by the document, specifically data from Facebook, and that the inquiry was partially highlighted to return to the DRCI to charge further protesters.

Despite the existence of more than 2,000 pages in the investigation on protesters, according to the processual flow, the denouncement, the judge's reception and the enactment of preventive detention all happened less than two hours after the end of the first phase of the investigation, which may indicate a violation of the principles of due process and ample defence of the protesters[12].

Finally, the inquiry also reveals the existence of police infiltration, of an agent of the National Force, among the protesters and independent media, whose testimony is annexed to the proceedings. In his statement, Mr. Mauricio Alves de Araújo, member of the Military Police of the Federal District, affirmed that the National Force agent "[...] is acting as an observer within protests since he arrived in Rio, aiming at collecting data for the National Force actions during the World Cup [...]". At this point, it is clear that he is an infiltrated agent, especially when he declares to have posed as a media activist who was doing fieldwork to earn the trust of protesters. The agent managed to participate on an online chat room comprising media activists and lawyers on the cryptography-protected application Telegram, seeking information on the protest's organisation, although the application was exclusively used to exchange information on human rights violations and detentions during the acts. According to the legal proceedings, the agent's infiltration did not have any legal authorisation as background.

One of the most remarkable characteristics of the investigation of the aforementioned penal process, presently ongoing in the state of Rio de Janeiro, was vigilantism, expressed by the breach of privacy of social media profiles and personal emails, monitoring webpages and social media (especially Facebook), as well as tapping personal telephones of protesters, lawyers and journalists who, in one way or the other, participated or acted in the protests.

According to the investigation report, the inquiry itself started based on the monitoring of webpages connected to the protests, with special focus on those which created Facebook events. The police monitored profiles which divulged dates and places of protests, demonstrating the intention of treating the freedom of speech and of demonstrations as liable to be criminalised.

The DRCI report itself points out the lack of evidence. To try to criminalise protests, it performed telephone interception: "Given the difficulty in obtaining satisfactory evidence that allows for the penal accountability of people who perform criminal acts on protests, and given the reluctance and procrastination of Facebook in complying with judicial orders, telephone interception of the civil and legal persons mentioned in the present report is seen as a last investigative resort to enable reaching conclusions."

Thus, the use, by the State, of espionage mechanisms, going against international regulations related to human rights, is concerning, as a tool to restrict freedom of speech and public demonstrations. It is clear that the focus of investigations which originated the aforementioned

12 *See <http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/fsp/poder/176839-no-rio-inquerito-levou-2h-para-virar-processo.shtml>, downloaded in September 2015.*

legal proceedings aimed at impeding that the events' organisers advertised social protests, constraining them through criminalisation.

On 3 December 2014, after the release was granted to 23 protesters, three new arrest warrants were issued under the justification of non-compliance to conditions of release from detention, which arbitrarily forbid their participation on any public act[13]. Only on 25 June this year, after a ruling from the Superior Court of Justice, they will be able remain free while waiting for trial[14]. The legal proceedings against the protesters are still ongoing.

Law Projects in progress put the right to protest at risk

In 2014, several law projects were under consideration in the Federal Legislative power aiming at creating a legal support, even if not legitimate, for repressive actions which have been performed by agents of the State and to allow their intensification. The most prominent case may be the proposal of typification of the crime of terrorism. At the National Congress, there were at least six proposals in progress, such as the Senate Law Projects (PLS) 499/2013; PLS 762/2011; PLS 728/2011 (which created several new penal types specifically for the World Cup period); Law Project (PL) 5.773/2013; PL 236/2012 (a proposal for a general reform of the Penal Code); and PLS 44/2014.

In general, all proposals are characterised by an excessive uncertainty of the elements of the crime, defining it as a conduct which causes "panic" or "fear" in the population. These are subjective definitions and their verification varies according to the place, context and people involved, presenting a grave risk of criminalisation of social movements.

In 2015, again, the typification of terrorism gains momentum through the Law Project 2016, of 2015, which alters the Criminal Organisations Law (Law 12.850/2013). The PL, initially also having open definitions prone to authoritarian application, described terrorism as having political or ideological motivation. There was an intense debate concerning the second paragraph, as it excluded popular protests from the definitions of terrorism. The text reads: "It is characterised as terrorism: I- to intimidate the State, international organisation or legal person, national or foreigner, or international representations, or coerce them to act or not to act; II- to provoke social or generalised terror, exposing to danger persons, property, public peace or public safety". The proposal's author goes on to define as acts of terrorism the use or threat of use, transportation, storage, or carrying of substances which may cause damage or mass destruction; arson, depredation, looting, destruction or explosion by means of transport or any other public or private assets, among other conducts.

The project is in progress as a matter of urgency, being approved on 13 August 2015 at the House of Representatives, including the veto to applying the law to protesters (Paragraph 2nd) and with the suppression of "political and ideological motivation" on its basic text. Despite the relevance of the suppression, which protects in some degree the protesters against the arbitrary definition of terrorism, it is worth pointing out that the extensive typification of acts that are considered terrorism, and the little definition around these points, remains as a clearly illegal aspect of the

13 *See <http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2014/12/justica-do-rio-decreta-prisao-de-sininho-e-mais-2-manifestantes.html>, downloaded in September 2015.*

14 *See <http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2015/06/stj-concede-habeas-corpus-para-sininho-e-mais-dois-ativistas.html>, downloaded in September 2015.*

project. The haste in processing it through the Legislative and the absolute absence of popular participation or debate concerning this PL demonstrate that authoritarianism has been the distinctive feature on the presentation and consideration of such matters in Congress. This project is one of many examples of projects which criminalise social movements, remove rights and have been recklessly approved against the will of society.



BOX 6

ARMY OCCUPATION OF THE COMPLEXO DA MARÉ

During the 2013 Confederation Cup, the repression of shantytowns and the suburbs reached a process of mega-operations, such as the one performed on 24 July 2013, at the group of shantytowns known as Complexo da Maré. On this day, the Special Operations Squad of the Military Police (BOPE), the Riot Police Squad (BPChq) and the specialised Canine Action Squad performed a 24-hour-long mega-operation in the area. During this operation, one policeman and ten residents were killed.

Less than a year later, in April 2014, the Army started the occupation of the Complexo da Maré to prepare it for the implementation of the Pacifying Police Unit (UPP). The complex had already been occupied by BOPE two weeks prior to the Army's invasion and, during these 15 days, 16 people were killed and five were injured, according to reports[1].

The military occupation in the area was authorised by the Statutory Ordinance No. 3461

1 *See <http://noticias.uol.com.br/cotidiano/ultimas-noticias/2014/04/05/exercito-inicia-patrulhamento-na-mare-na-manha-deste-sabado.html>, downloaded in September 2015.*



of the Ministry of Defence, from December 2013, which authorised and regulated the procedures for the use of the Army in public safety operations, by decision of exclusive responsibility of the Presidency of the Republic[2], put into practice through a decree dated from 28 March 2014[3]. Simultaneously, the Justice Tribunal of Rio de Janeiro issued a collective search and seizure warrant[4]. The occupation, planned to last until December 2014, was extended several times until the start of a replacement process with military policemen, which only happened in June 2015[5]. The occupation shows the characteristic choice for a repressive model of control adopted by Brazilian public safety. In 15 months of occupation, the Federal Government[6] spent R$599.6 million with these operations. This amount is double the budget reserved by City Hall for social projects in six years.

During the Army occupation, residents denounced countless and serious human rights violations by military personnel. According to the webpage Maré Vive, created with the objective of promoting an exchange of information between residents, shoot-outs were almost daily occurrences in the slums that compose the complex[7]. There were several cases of people being hit by bullets. One of those cases is R., who was blinded after being shot in the eye while working in his father's bar, on the evening of 7 June 2015. The family reported that the soldiers refused to help the young man.

Just in the first six months of occupation, there were 28 homicides in the region, 16 within the slum complex[8]. There are several reports of other abuses by public security agents in the region, such as the invasion of residents' homes by agents of the Special Operations Squad (BOPE) in several slums of the Complexo, according to the webpage Maré Vive.

On 12 April 2014, one week after the occupation, the first fatal victim of the Army's action in the region was confirmed: 18-year-old Jefferson Rodrigues da Silva. The Command alleged he had died in a fire exchange with military personnel, while resisting after they approached him[9], but, according to residents, the adolescent was returning home

---

2 *See Ordinance available at <http://www.defesa.gov.br/arquivos/File/doutrinamilitar/listadepublicacoesEMD/md33_m_10_glo_1_ed2013.pdf>, downloaded in September 2015.*

3 *See <http://brasil.estadao.com.br/noticias/geral,dilma-assina-decreto-que-autoriza-exercito-a-patrulhar-complexo-da-mare,1146698>, downloaded in September 2015.*

4 *The collective Search and Seizure Warrant is issued without defining specific homes to be searched, encompassing whole regions, districts or shantytowns, and is considered illegal. Notwithstanding, these are commonly issued before large operations in shantytowns or suburban areas.*

5 *See http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2015/06/cerimonia-sela-troca-do-exercito-pela-pm-na-ocupacao-da-mare-no-rio.html, downloaded in September 2015.*

6 *See <http://brasil.estadao.com.br/blogs/estadao-rio/na-mare-ocupacao-militar-custou-o-dobro-dos-gastos-sociais-nos-ultimos-seis-anos/>, downloaded in September 2015.*

7 *See https://marevive.wordpress.com/, downloaded in September 2015.*

8 *See <http://desacato.info/brasil/moradores-da-mare-denunciam-abusos-da-forca-de-pacificacao/>, downloaded in September 2015.*

9 *See <http://www.valor.com.br/politica/3514748/em-tiroteio-exercito-mata-homem-em-favela-da-mare-no-rio>, downloaded in September 2015.*

after work[10]. His death generated a series of protests in the region[11]. Four days later, a second killing was reported. Mrs. Teresinha Justino da Silva, 67, died after being shot twice, on the same day that a tradesman was also shot in the leg after a patrol round by the Military Police[12].

One of the most serious cases concerns Mr. Vitor Santiago Borges. The seamstress Irone Maria Santiago, 50, resident of Vila dos Pinheiros, in Complexo da Maré, reports that on 12 February 2015, her 29-year-old son Vitor, went to watch a Flamengo game at a bar, in a district outside the shantytown complex: "Before leaving he played with his two-year-old daughter. He left with four friends. When they returned, they were stopped at an Army checkpoint in Vila São João (Complexo da Maré). They were searched and released to continue their journey". When they were going through Salsa e Merengue (also at Maré), they took some time to realised there was another Army checkpoint. "They were stopping the car when Army Corporal Diego Neitzke fired four shots with a 7.62 mm rifle", Mrs. Santiago remembers. Of those four shots, two hit Vitor: one went through his left leg, which required amputation, and the other lodged in his chest, affecting his lung – with part of it needing to be surgically removed later. The same shot hit his fourth thoracic vertebra, leaving Vitor paraplegic.

"They said that the young men did not obey to a command to stop, that they would run over another soldier and that the soldiers shot rubber bullets first, but this is a lie. They used the rifle, really. They shot to kill", said Irone.

In the car, besides Vitor, there were Brazilian Air Force Sergeant Pablo Inácio da Rocha Filho, siblings Jefferson Lima da Silva and Allan da Silva, and Adriano da Silva Bezerra, who was driving the vehicle and was grazed by a bullet. Adriano was arrested the next day and accused by the Military Command of the East of disobedience and attempted murder. The Army affirmed that a soldier and a corporal "would be run over if the vehicle did not stop", but Adriano testified that he "did not hear any order to stop and saw no military personnel in the area where the car was shot". Adriano was released the next day, by decision of a Judge of the Military Judicial District of Rio de Janeiro.

Vitor spent five days in a coma and months in hospital. Before being shot, he worked as a stock clerk at a surgical prosthetics company, was enrolled on a technical course of workplace safety and had recently been offered an internship in the area. The young man was also a singer and dancer, and was part of the dancing group of Maré.

The family lives in a two-storey house at Vila dos Pinheiros. "I worked as a seamstress. I had to leave it all to care for my son. We are unstructured and depressed. To take Vitor out of the house, we have to call in neighbours to take him downstairs. I went to the

10 *See http://www.cartacapital.com.br/sociedade/a-1a-morte-da-ocupacao-no-complexo-da-mare-5481.html, downloaded in September 2015.*

11 *See <http://noticias.r7.com/rio-de-janeiro/moradores-protestam-apos-exercito-matar-homem-em-favela-da-mare-no-rio-12042014>, downloaded in September 2015.*

12 *See <http://mais.uol.com.br/view/dsirb7h509tj/complexo-da-mare-tem-segunda-morte-apos-ocupacao-04020E98356EE4C94326?types=A&>, downloaded in September 2015.*

Army, I sought the State government, and until now there are no answers. I have to move out of the house to provide a little mobility for my son. We are facing hard times. The medications are expensive and are not always provided by the Health System. We have to spend our little money not only in medicine, but in everything. I want justice for my son's case. The State has to pay for what it has done. Vitor had a long and healthy life ahead of him, a two-year daughter to rise. This cannot be left like this," protested Vitor's mother.

It is the seamstress who tends daily for her son's surgical dressings. The help of a nurse from the health clinic only comes once a week. Besides physiotherapy, Vitor should have psychological assistance together with his family, since they were all affected by the tragedy, but the State did not offer any assistance.

The case of Vitor generated the protest "Em favor da vida" ["In Favour of Life"] at Maré, which was strongly repressed with abusive utilisation of less-lethal weaponry and random rifle shots fired against the manifestation[13].

The Army occupation was exchanged for the Military Police on 30 June 2015. During the 15 months the Army was at Maré, it employed 23.5 thousand military personnel, equivalent to 85% of the contingent sent to Haiti, and was coordinated by seven different commanders, each staying in power for approximately two months. This period was marked by abusive approaches, the prevalence of shoot-outs, illegal detentions (including for contempt), and the death of 21 residents, with the most recent being that of Mr. Vanderlei Conceição de Albuquerque, 34, who was hit while inside his home, on 18 June 2015[14]. Family members affirm that a member of the Army deliberately shot Mr. Albuquerque.



13 *See < http://portal.aprendiz.uol.com.br/2015/03/11/apos-1-ano-ocupacao-militar-da-mare-nao-garante-direitos-a-comunidade/>, downloaded in September 2015.*

14 *See<http://www.diariodepernambuco.com.br/app/noticia/brasil/2015/06/26/interna_brasil,583315/ocupacao-das-forcas-armadas-na-mare-acaba-apos-usar-85-do-efetivo-do-haiti.shtml>, downloaded in September 2015.*

BOX 7

THE PACIFYING POLICE UNIT (UPP) AT COMPLEXO DO ALEMÃO

The Complexo do Alemão, which encompasses 15 districts mapped by the City Hall and around 150,000 inhabitants, was occupied by the Army in December 2010. The aim was to facilitate the implementation of the Pacifying Police Units (UPPs) at the shantytown complex, took place in November 2011 after a police mega-operation (the same method used at Complexo da Maré in 2014).

Violation complaints started since the Army occupation and increased with the implementation of the UPPs, installed in April 2012. In 2013, conflicts in the area intensified. In 2014 and 2015, shoot-outs became constant, with a large number of dead and injured people. A survey prepared by the Centre for Research, Documentation and Memory of Complexo do Alemão (CEPEDOCA), based on reports from the press and digital media, shows that, in 2014, 21 residents were killed. In 2015, until 5 May, seven people were victims of homicide.

Shoot-outs are almost daily occurrences at the localities of Fazendinha, Nova Brasília, Areal, Beco do Flipper and Largo do Bulufa, the last three situated in the proximities of Joaquim Queiroz Street, which gives access to the area known as Grota. According to residents of the area, conflicts in the region have been causing high confrontation rates, with many victims, interruption of classes in schools and even cable car stoppage, as informed by many news reports in the local webpage, Voz da Comunidade [Community Voice]. In one of them, the headline affirms that shoot-outs lasted for 21 days, non-stop[1].

It was in the region of Areal that, on 2 April 2015, a military policeman killed, with a rifle bullet to the head, the ten-year-old boy Eduardo de Jesus. He was sitting at his house's doorstep, playing with a mobile phone, when a military policeman fired at him. According to Eduardo's mother, Mrs. Terezinha Maria de Jesus, the same policeman pointed his gun at her and only did not shoot because he was stopped by another military policeman. There was no police operation happening on that day, but it is common to find, inside slums, police armed with rifles blocking the entrance of alleys.

The collective Occupy Alemão, on a social media page, recalls that, in 2012, the Municipal School Theóphilo de Souza Pinto, in the Complexo do Alemão's district of Nova Brasília, had 1,300 students. After the installation of an UPP armoured trailer in the area, the school became a target. "Bullet holes are everywhere, covered by little hearts and butterflies in an attempt to reduce the daily fear", said the page of Occupy Alemão. The result is that, at present, less than 600 students go to school. Equally criticised was the installation of an UPP bunker in Nova Brasília, near the cable car station. Made of concrete, the building has no windows, just holes for rifle support. Residents in the

1

proximity complain that the police can randomly shoot and kill more people.

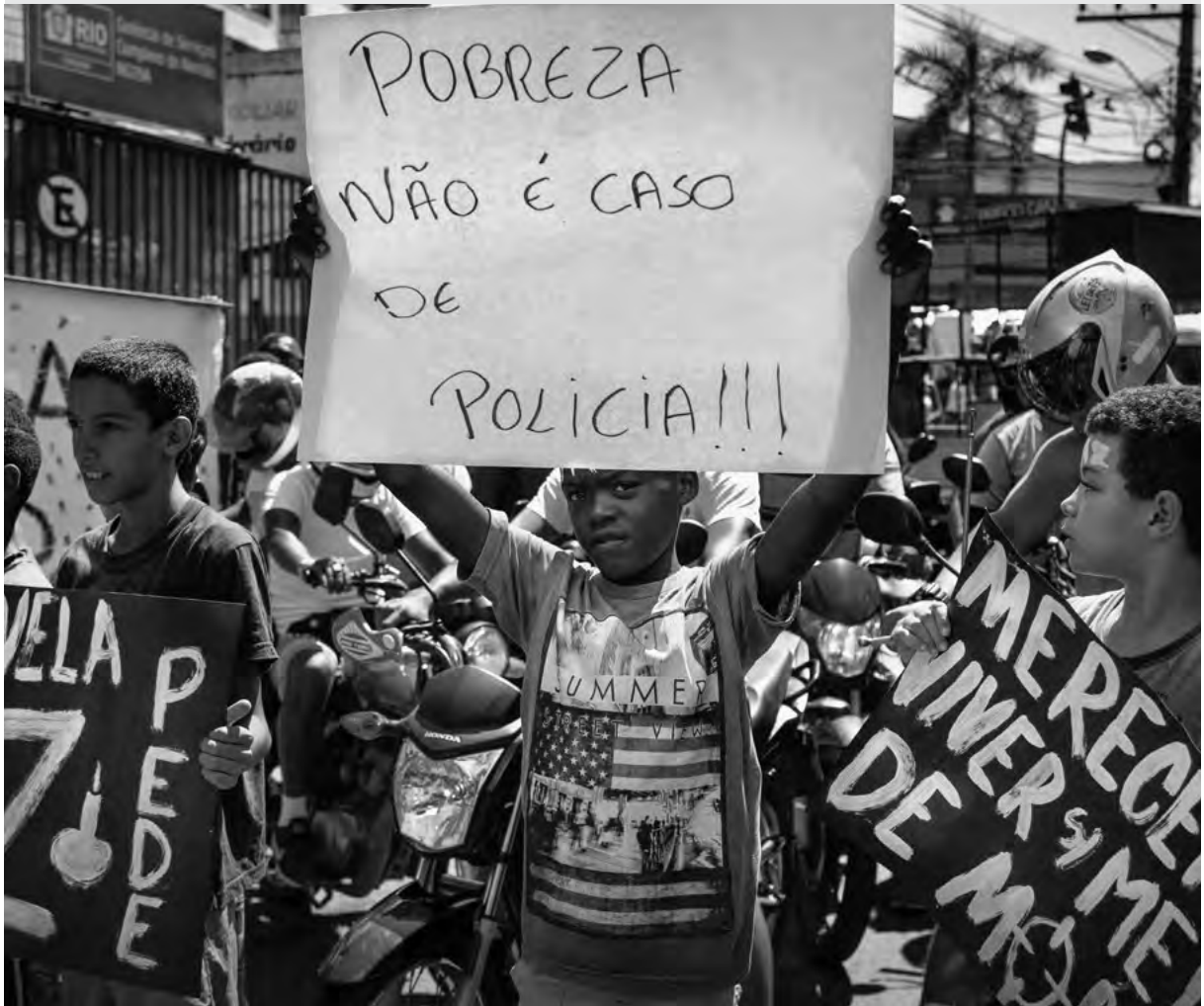
According to the CEPEDOCA survey, just in the UPP of Complexo do Alemão the following residents were reported as killed and injured:

Date (m/d/y)	Name	Age	
3/11/2014	Rodrigo Oliveira (1)	20	Wounded
4/27/2014	(Dalva) Arlinda Bezerra de Assis (2)	72	Killed
5/27/2014	Caio Moraes da Silva (3)	20	Killed
6/05/2014	Anderson Pereira da Silva (4)	17	Killed
6/22/2014	Gabriel Ferreira de Carvalho (5)	14	Killed
6/22/2014	Lucas Gustavo da Silva Lourenço (6)	15	Killed
6/22/2014	Unidentified (7)	17	Wounded
7/20/2014	Diogo Wellington Costas “Bebezão” (8)	28	Killed
7/20/2014	Mateus Alexandre Silva dos Santos (9)	18	Killed
7/25/2014	Cátia Valéria Borges Alves (10)	26	Killed
7/27/2014	Antônio França (11)	60	Killed
7/28/2014	Izaquel Nogueira (12)	14	Wounded
7/28/2014	Luan (13)	14	Wounded
8/05/2014	Jorge Rhuan Vianna Ferreira (14)	21	Wounded
8/29/2014	Unidentified (15)	NA	Killed
9/02/2014	Jerônimo dos Santos Viana (16)	21	Wounded
9/11/2014	Rian Dias da Rocha (17)	20	Wounded
9/14/2014	Bruno (18)	NA	Killed
9/14/2014	Unidentified (19)	NA	Wounded
9/19/2014	Unidentified (20)	NA	Killed
9/22/2014	Jerson Roberto Ales dos Santos “Baré” (21)	22	Wounded
9/23/2014	Loirão (22)	NA	Killed
9/27/2014	Marcos Vinícius Soares Heleno (23)	17	Killed
9/28/2014	Unidentified (24)	NA	Wounded
10/02/2014	Adriano de Souza da Silva (25)	NA	Killed
10/02/2014	Unidentified (26)	NA	Wounded
10/02/2014	Vitor Castro (27)	NA	Wounded
10/02/2014	Unidentified (28)	NA	Wounded
10/02/2014	Unidentified (29)	NA	Wounded
10/02/2014	Unidentified (30)	NA	Wounded
10/02/2014	Unidentified (31)	NA	Wounded
10/07/2014	Unidentified (32)	NA	Wounded
10/10/2014	Unidentified (33)	NA	Wounded
10/13/2014	Rafael Coelho da Costa (34)	19	Killed
10/13/2014	André Luiz de Sousa (35)	27	Killed
11/09/2014	Frank Teixeira Basílio Jr. (36)	18	Wounded
11/09/2014	Unidentified (37)	NA	Wounded

11/11/2014	Unidentified (38)	14	Wounded
11/19/2014	Filó (39)	NA	Killed
11/19/2014	Darlan (40)	NA	Wounded
12/13/2014	Unidentified (41)	14	Wounded
12/20/2014	Luiz Moura (42)	41	Killed
1/27/2015	Unidentified (43)	16	Wounded
2/24/2015	Paulo Philipp Alves Silva (44)	23	Killed
2/24/2015	Victor Ribeiro Macedo (45)	19	Killed
2/26/2015	Fernando Ancelmo da Rocha (46)	17	Killed
3/03/2015	Suelem (47)	NA	Wounded
3/20/2015	Vanessa Aparecida Abicassis (48)	38	Killed
3/20/2015	Unidentified (49)	NA	Wounded
3/25/2015	Unidentified (50)	NA	Wounded
3/25/2015	Unidentified (51)	NA	Killed
4/01/2015	Elizabeth Alves de Moura Francisco (52)	41	Killed
4/01/2015	Unidentified (53)	16	Wounded
4/02/2015	Eduardo de Jesus (54)	10	Killed

Sources of identified names, by table order (all pages downloaded in September 2015):
(1) http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2015/08/1667530-upp-no-alemao-troca-conteiner-por-bunker-com-buracos-para-apoiar-fuzil.shtml (2) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-03-11/protesto-no-alemao-tem-confronto-entre-pm-e-manifestantes.html (3) http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2014/04/idosa-que-morreu-no-complexo-do-alemao-sera-enterrada-nesta-terca.html. (4) http://www.vozdascomunidades.com.br/geral/jovem-de-20-anos-e-baleado-e-morre-no-durante-protesto-no-complexo-do-alemao/ (5) http://www.ebc.com.br/noticias/brasil/2014/06/adolescente-morre-e-suspeito-e-preso-em-tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao (6) http://www.ebc.com.br/noticias/brasil/2014/06/familia-de-menino-morto-no-complexo-do-alemao-contesta-versao-da-pm (7) http://www.ebc.com.br/noticias/brasil/2014/06/familia-de-menino-morto-no-complexo-do-alemao-contesta-versao-da-pm (8) Local source (9) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-06-23/menores-sao-mortos-e-pms-baleados-em-confrontos-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (10) http://g1.globo.com/rio-de-janeiro/noticia/2014/07/morre-suspeito-de-trafico-baleado-neste-sabado-no-alemao-rio.html (11) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/mulher-encontrada-morta-dentro-de-casa-no-complexo-do-alemao-com-ferimento-de-bala-13375358.html (12) http://brasil.estadao.com.br/noticias/rio-de-janeiro,homem-e-baleado-em-novo-tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao,1535199 (13) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-07-28/complexo-do-alemao-dois-menores-baleados-em-menos-de-24-horas.html (14) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-07-28/complexo-do-alemao-dois-menores-baleados-em-menos-de-24-horas.html(15)http://g1.globo.com/globo-news/noticia/2014/08/jovem-baleado-em-tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao-da-entrevista.html (16) http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2014/08/1507905-tiroteio-deixa-dois-mortos-no-complexo-do-alemao-no-rio.shtml (17) http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/bomba-caseira-explode-na-mao-de-suspeito-durante-confronto-no-complexo-do-alemao-13806947 (18) Local source (19) Local source (20) http://noticias.r7.com/rio-de-janeiro/homem-morre-durante-troca-de-tiros-no-complexo-do-alemao-19092014 (21) http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/suspeitos-baleado-na-perna-em-troca-de-tiros-no-complexo-do-alemao-14015365 (22) http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/homem-morre-em-troca-de-tiros-com-policiais-do-bope-no-complexo-do-alemao-14029090 (23) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-09-27/tiroteio-entre-pms-e-traficantes-deixa-um-morto-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (24) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/adolescente-baleado-durante-novo-tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao-14078675.html (25) http://noticias.r7.com/rio-de-janeiro/suspeito-morre-durante-novo-confronto-no-complexo-do-alemao-02102014 (26) http://noticias.r7.com/rio-de-janeiro/suspeito-morre-durante-novo-confronto-no-complexo-do-alemao-02102014 (27) Local source (28) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/quatro-pessoas-sao-baleadas-no-complexo-do-alemao-14123721.html (29) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/quatro-pessoas-sao-baleadas-no-complexo-do-alemao-14123721.html (30) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/quatro-pessoas-sao-baleadas-no-complexo-do-alemao-14123721.html (31) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/quatro-pessoas-sao-baleadas-no-complexo-do-alemao-14123721.

html (32) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-10-07/homem-e-baleado-durante-troca-de-tiros-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (33) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-10-10/pm-e-morador-do-complexo-do-alemao-sao-tingidos-durante-tiroteio-na-regiao.html (34) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/dois-homens-sao-assassinados-perto-do-complexo-do-alemao-14228226.html (35) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/dois-homens-sao-assassinados-perto-do-complexo-do-alemao-14228226.html (36) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao-deixa-dois-feridos-14512716.html (37) http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao-deixa-dois-feridos-14512716.html (38) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-11-12/pm-e-adolescente-sao-baleados-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (39) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-11-19/suspeito-morre-e-tres-sao-presos-apos-tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (40) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2014-11-19/suspeito-morre-e-tres-sao-presos-apos-tiroteio-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (41)http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/adolescente-baleado-durante-troca-de-tiros-no-complexo-do-alemao-14828494 (42) http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/presidente-de-associacao-de-moradores-morto-tiros-no-complexo-do-alemao-14890222 (43) http://agenciabrasil.ebc.com.br/geral/noticia/2015-01/adolescente-e-baleado-no-complexo-do-alemao (44) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-02-24/jovens-morrem-baleados-apos-troca-de-tiros-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (45) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-02-24/jovens-morrem-baleados-apos-troca-de-tiros-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (46)http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-02-26/homem-e-morto-durante-troca-de-tiros-entre-pms-e-criminosos-no-alemao.html (47) http://noticias.band.uol.com.br/cidades/rio/noticia/100000739431/Mulher-gravida-e-baleada-no-Complexo-do-Alemao.html (48) http://noticias.uol.com.br/ultimas-noticias/agencia-Estado/2015/03/20/mulher-morre-e-pms-ficam-feridos-em-tiroteios-no-complexo-do-alemao.htm (49) http://noticias.uol.com.br/ultimas-noticias/agencia-Estado/2015/03/20/mulher-morre-e-pms-ficam-feridos-em-tiroteios-no-complexo-do-alemao.htm (50) http://noticias.r7.com/rio-de-janeiro/bebe-e-atingido-em-noite-de-tiroteio-intenso-no-complexo-do-alemao-26032015 (51) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-03-25/coordenadoria-de-policia-pacificadora-confirma-morte-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (52) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-04-01/mulher-morre-ao-ser-atingida-por-bala-perdida-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (53) http://odia.ig.com.br/noticia/rio-de-janeiro/2015-04-01/mulher-morre-ao-ser-atingida-por-bala-perdida-no-complexo-do-alemao.html (54) http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/cotidiano/2015/04/1611963-menino-de-10-anos-e-quarta-vitima-no-complexo-do-alemao-em-24-horas.shtml | Note: NA – Not available



One information draws attention to the implementation of UPPs. Although the number of homicides decreased, there was an expressive increase in disappearances. It is important to make a point here. Researchers connect the decrease in reports of murders and resistance to arrest to the payment of rewards[2], by the government, for policemen who manage to lower their lethality rates. Although remarking that there are other factors to be taken into consideration regarding the decrease in homicides, Mr. Daniel Misse[3] affirms that "In any case, we must observe that there was a decrease in lethality and that this decrease was related to police action. If we take this observation to an extreme, we may conclude that the police also influence the occurrence of common homicides, and not only those connected to resistance to arrest events, since the implementation of a performance goal system resulted on a general decrease in lethality. In research still under development, I gathered testimonies of policemen who complain when they find a dead body in their area because 'now it will be more difficult to reach the goal because the corpse showed up'. Assertions like this make us suspect a certain 'cover-up' in reports, maybe indicating that there are areas in the city that might be getting rid of the dead to place them in other regions, as a means of improving their performance".

There are several clues that the increase in disappearances and the finding of bones are counterpoised to the reduction in homicides. The Public Safety Integrative Area (Aisp) 16, where the Complexo do Alemão is included, is the one which registered the highest percentage of missing persons, in comparison with other UPPs. Between January and June 2013, according to a survey conducted by the newspaper Extra, 106 people went missing, a proportion 16.5% higher in comparison to the same period of 2012[4].

A resident of the Complexo do Alemão, Mr. Rafhael Calazans, member of the Instituto Raízes em Movimento [Institute Moving Roots] and the Coletivo Papo Reto [Straight Talk Collective], on a text published by the Ibase Channel, reports: "Thus, shoot-outs, persecutions, disappearances, kidnappings, guns... everything that apparently was put aside, came back to be daily and dramatically common occurrences in the social life of Complexo do Alemão. It reached a point in which the media, which during two years mercifully complied with their role in reproducing the peace consensus, saw themselves forced to announce what had become common knowledge to residents, articulators and partners acting within the territory: the most audacious, and spectacular, albeit absolutely fragile and mendacious project of the Pacifying Police Units at Alemão is in deep crisis". Mr. Calazans analyses the present situation at Complexo do Alemão, which counts on five UPPs: "just this year, between military police and residents, the number mounted up to 17 dead and 45 wounded, adding up, until now, to more than 50 people affected by this hurricane in crisis that enforces the penal state, holding shantytowns

2 *See http://www.rj.gov.br/web/imprensa/exibeconteudo?article-id=2095262*

3 *See study in "UPP e Sistema Integrado de Metas: impacto na redução da criminalidade violenta?" [UPP and Integrated Goals System: impact in reducing violent criminality?]. http://portal.anpocs.org/portal/index.php?option=com_docman&task=doc_view&gid=8584&Itemid=429*

4 *See http://extra.globo.com/casos-de-policia/cinco-das-sete-areas-com-upp-tiveram-aumento-nos-casos-de-desaparecimento-apos-ocupacao-das-favelas-9799366.html#ixzz3ihyo0ZqG, downloaded in September 2015.*

into a territory of exception".

Conflicting with the argument of the State, which still supports UPPs as a solution for public safety issues even with the high lethality rates in these regions, the maintenance of this project presents itself more as one of the devices for a militarized management of shantytowns, representing not only an urban control project, but also a factor of putting forward the "genocide" of the black and poor people of the country.

BOX 8

MEGA-OPERATIONS: THE CASE OF ACARI

The Pacifying Police Units have been presented as the main public safety programme in the state of Rio de Janeiro. However, concurrently to the permanent militarization of the territories, police operations are maintained as a control tool of the territories with high rates of lethality. The characteristics of these operations remain the same as the last decades: marked by abuses by public safety agents, arbitrary arrests and detentions, torture, threats, collective search and seizure warrants and, especially, killings authorised through the device of resistance to arrest.

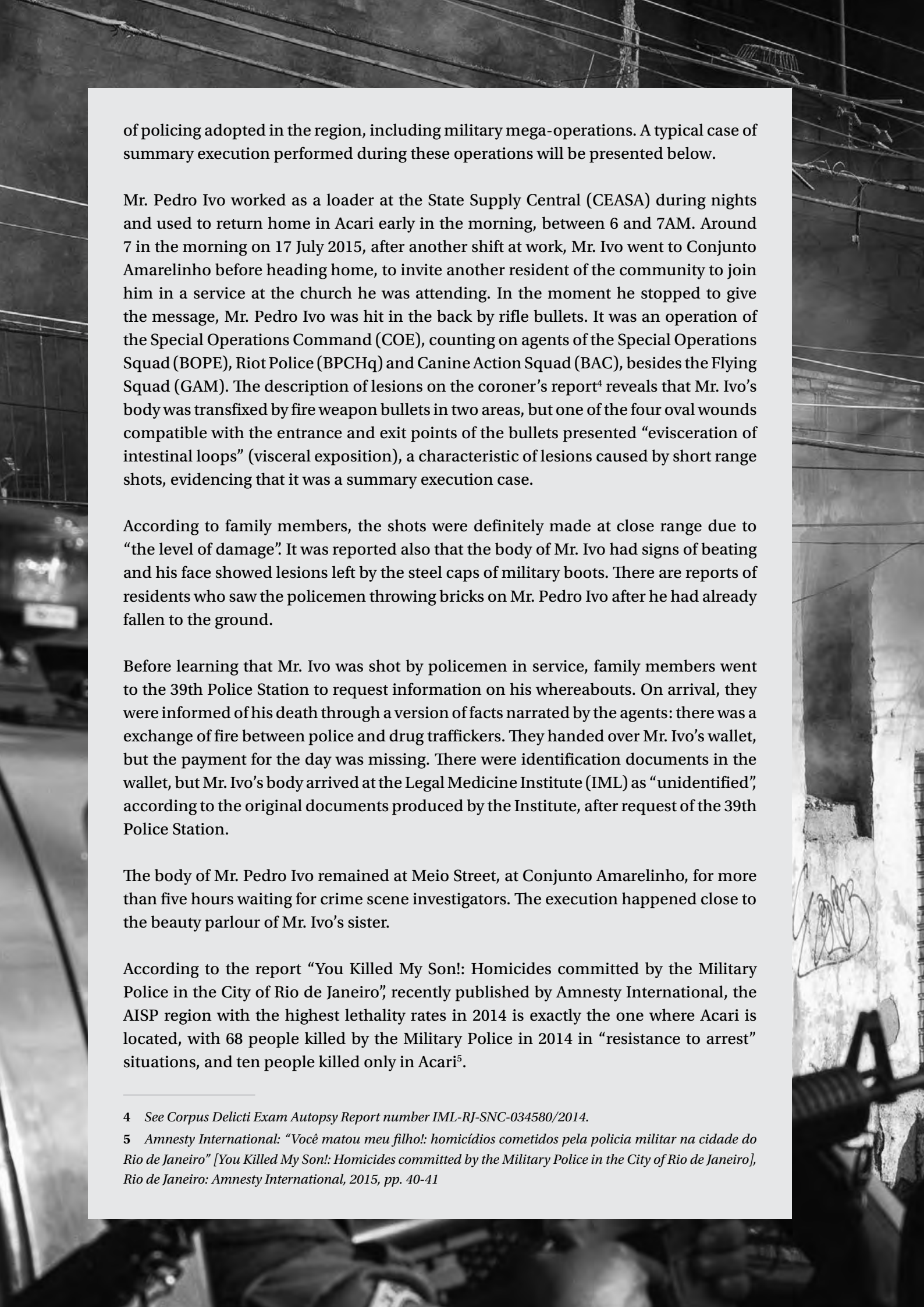
The question of military invasions in shantytowns, and their resulting grave human rights violations, will be approached through the analysis of the emblematic case of the operations performed by the 41st Battalion of Military Police, located in Irajá. This battalion was created in 2010[1], originated from the partition of the area previously covered by the 9th Battalion of Military Police of Rocha Miranda – which will also be discussed in this box –, is responsible for the districts of Irajá, Vista Alegre, Vila da Penha, Vicente de Carvalho, Vila Kosmos, Turiaçu, Vaz Lobo, Madureira, Engenheiro Leal, Cavalcanti, Pavuna, Costa Barros, Barros Filho, Parque Columbia, Acari and Colégio[2].

In 2007 (year in which there was the highest number of resistance to arrest cases since the beginning of official records, reaching 1,330 victims), the 9th Battalion, at the time responsible for policing the area under analysis, was considered the third most lethal battalion of the state of Rio de Janeiro, causing 196 victims under the "resistance to arrest" type of situation[3]. This scenario does not seem to have changed in the last seven years, showing that this is not a temporary problem, but a consequence of this manner

1 *See <http://www.jb.com.br/rio/noticias/2010/09/03/pm-inaugura-41o-bpm-em-iraja/>, downloaded in September 2015.*

2 *See Resolution SESEG number 366 of 16th June, 2010 at <http://solatelie.com/cfap/html28/resolucao_seseg_366_16-06-2010.html>, downloaded in September 2015.*

3 *See < http://www.hrw.org/sites/default/files/reports/brazil1209ptwebwcover.pdf>, downloaded in September 2015.*



of policing adopted in the region, including military mega-operations. A typical case of summary execution performed during these operations will be presented below.

Mr. Pedro Ivo worked as a loader at the State Supply Central (CEASA) during nights and used to return home in Acari early in the morning, between 6 and 7AM. Around 7 in the morning on 17 July 2015, after another shift at work, Mr. Ivo went to Conjunto Amarelinho before heading home, to invite another resident of the community to join him in a service at the church he was attending. In the moment he stopped to give the message, Mr. Pedro Ivo was hit in the back by rifle bullets. It was an operation of the Special Operations Command (COE), counting on agents of the Special Operations Squad (BOPE), Riot Police (BPCHq) and Canine Action Squad (BAC), besides the Flying Squad (GAM). The description of lesions on the coroner's report[4] reveals that Mr. Ivo's body was transfixed by fire weapon bullets in two areas, but one of the four oval wounds compatible with the entrance and exit points of the bullets presented "evisceration of intestinal loops" (visceral exposition), a characteristic of lesions caused by short range shots, evidencing that it was a summary execution case.

According to family members, the shots were definitely made at close range due to "the level of damage". It was reported also that the body of Mr. Ivo had signs of beating and his face showed lesions left by the steel caps of military boots. There are reports of residents who saw the policemen throwing bricks on Mr. Pedro Ivo after he had already fallen to the ground.

Before learning that Mr. Ivo was shot by policemen in service, family members went to the 39th Police Station to request information on his whereabouts. On arrival, they were informed of his death through a version of facts narrated by the agents: there was a exchange of fire between police and drug traffickers. They handed over Mr. Ivo's wallet, but the payment for the day was missing. There were identification documents in the wallet, but Mr. Ivo's body arrived at the Legal Medicine Institute (IML) as "unidentified", according to the original documents produced by the Institute, after request of the 39th Police Station.

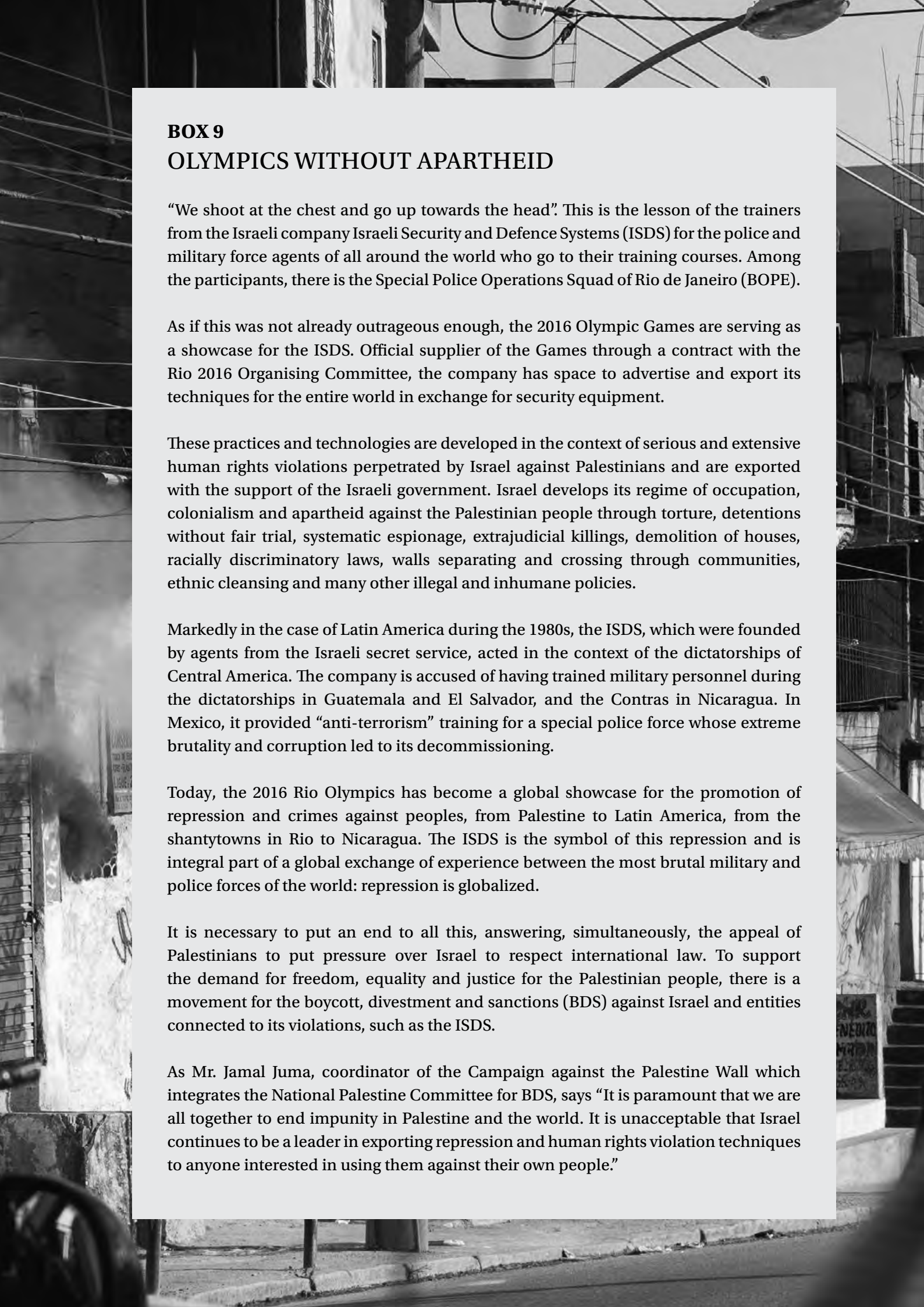
The body of Mr. Pedro Ivo remained at Meio Street, at Conjunto Amarelinho, for more than five hours waiting for crime scene investigators. The execution happened close to the beauty parlour of Mr. Ivo's sister.

According to the report "You Killed My Son!: Homicides committed by the Military Police in the City of Rio de Janeiro", recently published by Amnesty International, the AISP region with the highest lethality rates in 2014 is exactly the one where Acari is located, with 68 people killed by the Military Police in 2014 in "resistance to arrest" situations, and ten people killed only in Acari[5].

---

4 *See Corpus Delicti Exam Autopsy Report number IML-RJ-SNC-034580/2014.*

5 *Amnesty International: "Você matou meu filho!: homicídios cometidos pela policia militar na cidade do Rio de Janeiro" [You Killed My Son!: Homicides committed by the Military Police in the City of Rio de Janeiro], Rio de Janeiro: Amnesty International, 2015, pp. 40-41*



BOX 9

OLYMPICS WITHOUT APARTHEID

"We shoot at the chest and go up towards the head". This is the lesson of the trainers from the Israeli company Israeli Security and Defence Systems (ISDS) for the police and military force agents of all around the world who go to their training courses. Among the participants, there is the Special Police Operations Squad of Rio de Janeiro (BOPE).

As if this was not already outrageous enough, the 2016 Olympic Games are serving as a showcase for the ISDS. Official supplier of the Games through a contract with the Rio 2016 Organising Committee, the company has space to advertise and export its techniques for the entire world in exchange for security equipment.

These practices and technologies are developed in the context of serious and extensive human rights violations perpetrated by Israel against Palestinians and are exported with the support of the Israeli government. Israel develops its regime of occupation, colonialism and apartheid against the Palestinian people through torture, detentions without fair trial, systematic espionage, extrajudicial killings, demolition of houses, racially discriminatory laws, walls separating and crossing through communities, ethnic cleansing and many other illegal and inhumane policies.

Markedly in the case of Latin America during the 1980s, the ISDS, which were founded by agents from the Israeli secret service, acted in the context of the dictatorships of Central America. The company is accused of having trained military personnel during the dictatorships in Guatemala and El Salvador, and the Contras in Nicaragua. In Mexico, it provided "anti-terrorism" training for a special police force whose extreme brutality and corruption led to its decommissioning.

Today, the 2016 Rio Olympics has become a global showcase for the promotion of repression and crimes against peoples, from Palestine to Latin America, from the shantytowns in Rio to Nicaragua. The ISDS is the symbol of this repression and is integral part of a global exchange of experience between the most brutal military and police forces of the world: repression is globalized.

It is necessary to put an end to all this, answering, simultaneously, the appeal of Palestinians to put pressure over Israel to respect international law. To support the demand for freedom, equality and justice for the Palestinian people, there is a movement for the boycott, divestment and sanctions (BDS) against Israel and entities connected to its violations, such as the ISDS.

As Mr. Jamal Juma, coordinator of the Campaign against the Palestine Wall which integrates the National Palestine Committee for BDS, says "It is paramount that we are all together to end impunity in Palestine and the world. It is unacceptable that Israel continues to be a leader in exporting repression and human rights violation techniques to anyone interested in using them against their own people."

Thus, the fight for the end of the contract between the Olympic Organising Committee and the ISDS is an important step against the use of mega-events as a showcase for the Israeli apartheid, as a space of implementation and tolerance to segregation, racism and oppression on a local and national scope. It is with these ideals that the campaign "Olympics without Apartheid" is born. Ban ISDS from the Olympic Games![1]



1 *More informations on the Facebook page https://www.facebook.com/Olympics-without-apartheid-Olimp%C3%ADadas-sem-apartheid-1454907861480658/timeline/?ref=ts*


GUA
MAG
Desca
PAZ N


QUE
É
MINISTA

7. Gender: Women's protagonism in popular struggles in the city of Rio de Janeiro

The 2016 Olympics and the mega-events before it have been used as an excuse for the implementation of a development and city model which is elitist and exclusionary. This model reinforces patterns, values and inequalities of a markedly patriarchal and racist society, reaffirming the privileges of a minority which is male, middle-aged, heterosexual, and with economic and job stability.

However, beside this development and city project there are resistance, confrontation and alternative proposals. While women suffer with changes in the city – which have affected especially the Western Zone, region with the highest proportion of women as head of household – they organise to fight against these human rights violations.

In the struggle against removals, the female fighters are often long-term residents of threatened communities who are generally the "heads" of their families, doing whatever they can to ensure in the best possible way their lives and the lives of their children.
When threatened of eviction, what is at stake is much more than the house (a roof and four walls): it is the whole means of family survival, the social fabric woven by these women and their networks of solidarity and mutual care. Thus the protagonism of so many women, with a strong struggle for the permanence in their communities, as they are the most affected in forced removal processes.

Mrs. Maria da Penha Macena is part of this human chain against the truculence of the City Hall at Vila Autódromo. On 3 June 2015, she locked arms firmly with her neighbours to impede the demolition of yet another house. She ended up being beaten up by the Municipal Guard but did not give up the fight.

"My daughter once said that the woman is the tree of a household. She supports all branches. And it is true. And in the struggle for the community you can also see that there are mostly women ahead. This is because that is her house, her history, her life", says Mrs. Macena.

Ms. Socorro, recently elected president of the Residents' Association of Indiana, participates in many movements and events, spreading her story of resistance against the conflict caused by

City Hall, so the community is not vulnerable to the threats it is suffering.

Women are the majority doing precarious and informal labour. They are also important leaders of this resistance. In the United Movement of Street Vendors (MUCA), born from the need of street vendors to defend against violence by the Municipal Guard, women took to themselves the guidance of the movement and confrontations with the Municipal Guard.

Mrs. Maria de Lourdes, known as "Street Vendor Maria", joined the fight for the right of street vendors to work in 2003, when she gave birth to her first child. A fierce fighter, she recalls that, in many moments, her pregnancy helped her to "pass ahead" of the guards to rescue arrested colleagues. Seven days after giving birth, she was back in the streets defending workmates in the struggle against merchandise seizures and aggressions.

Just 15 days after giving birth, she was attacked by the Municipal Guard. "Our struggle space is very feminine because women believe more in organising. Furthermore, there are many single mothers who come to the streets as a job alternative, to raise their children", explains Mrs. Maria, coordinator of the MUCA.

Athletics coach Mrs. Edneida Freire saw her routine change with the closure of the Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium in January 2013. She was the technical coordinator of the Rio 2016 Project and had over 300 students. Since 2013, she heads tirelessly the struggle for reopening the Athletics Stadium and other sporting facilities of the Maracanã Complex.

The policies of "public safety" and "pacification" also have an aggravated impact of violation, and go on perpetrating a true "genocide" of the black and poor youth of the city through police forces. In the resistance, there are several movements, many headed by the mothers of victims. Mothers get organised and create a support network to transform grief into fight. Together, they gain strength to resist and to struggle for a different future.

Mrs. Deize Carvalho had her son tortured and murdered by agents of the General Department of Socio-Educational Actions (DEGASE) in 2008. She is one of those women who transformed grief into a desire for change, wrote a book telling her story and, today, is a protagonist in the struggle for the defence of human rights, seeking justice for her son and denouncing violations committed by UPP policemen at her community, Cantagalo.

These women and many others are among the main leaders struggling for rights in the city of Rio de Janeiro.





BOX 10

PROSTITUTION IS NOT A CRIME AND SEXUAL TOURISM IS LEGAL

Much information has been published on the supposed link between sporting events and the "increase in prostitution", or even human traffic. There are many differentiations to be made. The first is: prostitution, in Brazil, is an occupation recognised by the Ministry of Labour, in its Brazilian Occupation Classification (CBO) system, since 2002 (CBO number 5198-5). The second is that, during the World Cup, all workers wanted to increment their gains and, because of this, it is not difficult to see that little has been clarified about the misunderstanding between sexual labour, human traffic, and the supposed increase in both during large sporting events. Adding to the confusion, there are the criminalisation of human displacements and migratory processes coming from it, and the scarce recognition given to sexual labour, despite countless and sometimes eloquent manifestations, in Brazil and other countries, and the recent Amnesty International proposal in favour of total decriminalisation of prostitution and work relations in this field.

Prostitution, in Brazil, is not and was never a crime. Furthermore, prostitution is allowed in 50% of all countries where there is minimal legislation on financial exchanges for sex. In the others, its legality is restricted in 11% and forbidden in 39% of the countries (USA, Lithuania, Romania, Haiti, Suriname, the Bahamas, Cuba, Rwanda, Uganda, and the Philippines, among others). In Brazil, the Brazilian Network of Prostitutes, in its Charter of Principles, defends the "right to migration for legal work" and the "professional exercise for those above 18 years of age"[1]. In line with the Charter, many legal scholars defend the same rights and go beyond, considering that an activity that favours another licit activity (prostitution) cannot be illicit (procuring).

In this field, gender issues cannot be left out. After all, violations of rights of sex labourers, in the most varied circumstances, reveal that gender identity and the exposition of the sexualised body answer for great part of the harassments they suffer. Thus, violations of human, civil and sexual rights of male and female prostitutes, in their diversity of circumstances, are indivisible violations.

During the "cleansing" processes of the World Cup host cities, prostitution areas have been the target for State agents, missionaries and militant prohibitionists who, using the pretext of the event, intend to impede, sometimes brutally, what is actually a right: sexual labour and, consequently, the tourism classified as "sexual". Because of this, prostitutes and activists participated on the National Committee for the Confrontation of Human Traffic (CONATRAP) and published, in May 2014, recommendations to institutions intending to realise actions related to the World Cup: "In Brazil, there is a fear that there will be repressive actions against adult prostitution in several World

---

1 *See http://www.observatoriodaprostituicao.ifcs.ufrj.br/carta-de-principios-da-rbp/, downloaded in November 2015.*

Cup cities. It is concerning that there actions may be related to urban cleansing, which is not consistent with the current Democratic State of the country and damages the rights of male and female prostitutes, stigmatising and making them vulnerable"[2]. The Brazilian Association of Anthropology (ABA), in a letter sent to the National Secretary of Justice and to the Director of the Department of Foreigners, of the Ministry of Justice, in May 2014 (Official Registry number 018/2014/ABA/PRES), also spoke out, with its Migrations and Displacements Committee, against the improper insertion of a National Fair for the Confrontation of Human Traffic and Experiences of Migratory Policies in the official programme of the 1st National Conference on Migration and Refuges (COMIGRAR), noting, in this, an "(inconvenient) association with an anti-human traffic agenda produced by multilateral agencies and used, especially by governments of the Northern Hemisphere, as an restriction instrument of human mobility and the free practice of prostitution and, ultimately, of immigration criminalisation". In the other hand, the Global Alliance against Traffic in Women (GAATW) launched, in 2001, the document "What's the Cost of a Rumour? A guide to sorting out the myths and the facts about sporting events and trafficking"[3], aiming at deconstructing moral panic and avoiding the increase of criminalisation of prostitutes and clients, and the consequence human rights violations in host countries of sporting mega-events.

During the 2014 World Cup, the Observatory of Prostitution from the Federal University of Rio de Janeiro (UFRJ) went to the field to accompany the actions of governmental and non-governmental agents in prostitution areas of the city of Rio de Janeiro. Due to bank holidays enacted on match days, labourers working at the city centre, including prostitutes, were greatly affected. Commercial establishments, including nightclubs and hotels, remained closed and only a small portion of this population migrated to the Southern Zone of the city, especially Copacabana, where the World Cup parties were located. Even there, bars attended by prostitutes and a hotel located in the same traditions prostitution area in the Southern Zone were closed, this time by the police, on the day of the event's opening; this operation "for show" left in the surrounding streets the public who would be clients in these establishments, under more protection and control, for example, against minor labour. It is worth to highlight the emblematic case involving the brutal removal of women, by the Civil Police, from the apartments where they worked as prostitutes, self-managed, in the centre of the city of Niteroi, area until recently enclosed by a Consortial Urban Operation (OUC). Although this happened in a neighbour city, this case reflects so-called cleansing actions in metropolitan cities, which received unprecedented investments through public-private partnerships made possible by hosting the World Cup and the Olympics in the capital city[4].

Besides the identified forced displacements – and the methods used for such – it was

2 *See https://observatoriodaprostituicao.files.wordpress.com/2014/05/conatrap_resoluc3a7c3a3o_01_gt_copa.pdf, downloaded in November 2015.*

3 *See GAATW. What's the cost of a rumour? A guide to sorting out the myths and the facts about sporting events and trafficking. Available at http://www.nswp.org/es/node/811, downloaded in November 2015.*

4 *Fore more information, see the Observatory of Prostitution Report on the effects of the World Cup at http://www.observatoriodaprostituicao.ifcs.ufrj.br/observatorio-da-prostituicao-publica-relatorio-sobre-a-copa-do-mundo/*

also observed the absence of denouncements of human traffic and sexual exploitation during the World Cup. At the advanced office of the Guardianship Council of the Southern Zone, a few meters away from the FIFA FanFest, there was not a single report of sexual exploitation of children and adolescents and no victims of human traffic were found, or reported, during the championship. For such an absence of cases, a considerable amount was invested in campaign materials to avoid something that, in the end, did not happen, while serious violations that actually occurred remain, until today, without due consideration.

The question is whether, in the Olympics, the game will be fair or the population will be, like in the World Cup, deceived, silenced, ill-informed and violated in their rights.

Event	Predictions	What happened?
2010 World Cup (South Africa)	40,000 female sexual labourers would be "imported" for the event.	The South African Department of Justice and Constitutional Development did not find a single case of human traffic in the event.
2010 Winter Olympics (Vancouver, Canada)	There would be an "explosion" in human traffic.	Data are under analysis, but anecdotal evidence (Canada) and preliminary reports show that no case of traffic was identified and business decreased for sexual labourers.
2006 World Cup (Germany)	40,000 foreign sexual labourers would be "imported" for the event.	Five cases of traffic connected to the World Cup were identified, according to local criteria.
2004 Summer Olympics (Greece)	Human traffic and prostitution would increase.	No instance of traffic for prostitution was connected to the 2004 Olympic Games.
2008, 2009 and 2011 Super Bowl (USA)	10,000 – 100,000 sexual labourers would "invade" or be trafficked for sexual labour purposes during the events.	The police did not register any increase in sexual labour-related arrests during the events.

Source: WHAT'S THE COST OF A RUMOUR? A guide to sorting out the myths and the facts about sporting events and trafficking – GAATW, 2011.



8. Children and Adolescents: conditions of vulnerability and violence

Although the 25th anniversary of the Estatuto da Criança e do Adolescente (ECA) [Statute of the Child and Adolescent] was celebrated this year, violations of rights of this sector of the population are still a sad reality in Brazil. According to recent data from UNICEF[1], there are innumerable conditions of vulnerability and violence to which children and adolescents are exposed, with Brazil occupying the eighth place among 190 countries in a ranking of homicide rates involving children and adolescents between 10 and 19 years of age. The context of the World Cup and the Summer Olympics aggravated this scenario and the disrespect to the rights of children and adolescents.

The Federal Government's Human Rights Secretariat published an assessment[2] on the World Cup and, according to data from the Dial 100 hotline, there was a 17% increase in reports of violations of rights of children and adolescents during the event (June 2014) if compared with the same period in 2013. This increase represents 1,658 more reported incidents than the previous year. However, this number does not represent the whole extent of the problem since it concerns only reported cases.

A study[3] developed by the University of Dundee in the cities of Rio de Janeiro and Recife analysed the direct impact in the lives of children and adolescents which occurred before, during and after the World Cup. Several human rights organisations and those working for the defence of children's rights were heard[4], as well as groups of children and adolescents between 11 and 15

---

1 *UNICEF. (2014). Hidden in Plain Sight. A statistical analysis of violence against children. Online: http://www.unicef.org/publications/files/Hidden_in_plain_sight_statistical_analysis_EN_3_Sept_2014.pdf*

2 *Report produced by the Brazilian Secretariat for Human Rights of the Presidency of the Republic and the National Office for the Promotion of Rights of Children and Adolescents. (2014). Balanço Copa do Mundo 2014 [2014 World Cup Balance]. Available at ECPATBrasil, August 2014.*

3 *The study called "Documenting violations of children's rights around the 2014 FIFA World Cup in Brazil" was developed by the University of Dundee, Scotland, in partnership with the International Centre for Studies and Research on Childhood – CIESPI/ PUC Rio de Janeiro, and was supported by the Oak Foundation, Geneva.*

4 *The study had the collaboration of 13 organisations in Brazil. They were: National Articulation of Centres for the Defence of the Rights of Children (ANCED); Childhood Brazil; ECPAT-Brazil; Amnesty International; Unicef Brazil; Development Network of Maré; CEDECA Rio de Janeiro; Brazilian Association Terra dos Homens; Guardianship Council Rio de Janeiro; Rio Children Network; FASE; Diaconia; Secretariat of Child and Youth of Pernambuco.*

years of age residing in slums and the suburbs of these two cities[5]. The four main violations of the rights of children and adolescents found were: (I) police and Army violence; (II) removals; (III) sexual exploitation of children and adolescents; e (IV) child labour.

The impact of police and Army violence, as well as forced removals in the lives of children and adolescents of Rio de Janeiro, was portrayed on a series of films produced by the NGO Terre des Hommes[6]. Because of the World Cup, Felipe, a 16 year-old boy, had his house destroyed to give way for a parking lot which was never built[7]. Gabriel, 13, reports the impact of police violence resulting from mega-events. In the video 'A Bala' [The Bullet], he tells about the day when he was hit by a bullet in the arm while playing marbles[8]. The feature film 'A Lutadora' [The Fighter] tells the story of Naomy, a 12 years-old girl, resident of Vila Autódromo, who sees everything she loves being destroyed for the construction works of the Olympics[9].

Police and Army Violence

According to the study's data, in the pre-World Cup period, police violence was directed towards three major groups: (i) homeless children and adolescents; (ii) residents of slums, especially those with Pacifying Police Units (UPPs); and (iii) adolescents, during the protests which happened all over the country in 2013.

Violations against homeless children and adolescents. The main violations against homeless children and adolescents were perpetrated through the compulsory collection of these groups during a procedure that, in Rio de Janeiro, is called "Operation Order Shock", created in 2009 by the Mayor Eduardo Paes. Such government operation was highly intensified in the context of mega-events, as its main goal is to promote "street cleansing" and to prepare the city for the visitors and media visibility. It comprises a series of actions from the Special Secretariat for Public Order, where the Municipal Guard, together with other inspection and sanitation institutions such as the State Department of Road Transportation of Rio de Janeiro (Detro-RJ) and the Municipal Urban Sanitation Company (Comlurb), go through some city districts (generally in prime areas) collecting garbage, illegal merchandising from street vendors, and also people living in the streets.

Human rights organisations[10] have been complaining that this approach, especially when directed to children and adolescents living in the streets, has been carried out in an increasingly violent manner, based solely on the use of force and not on the gradual persuasion commonly

5 *Children and adolescents with ages between 11 and 15 years, residing in the communities of Nova Holanda (Complexo da Mare/RJ) and Morro da Conceição (Recife), participate in Focal Groups aiming at giving a voice to these groups and learn their perception on the effects of the World Cup in their lives.*

6 *The campaign Children Win, of the NGO Terre des Hommes, documented the story of five children and the impact mega-events had on their lives. For more information, check the webpage: http://www.childrenwin.org/*

7 *For more information on the story of Felipe, see: http://www.childrenwin.org/building-evidence/felipe-lost-his-home-for-a-world-cup-car-park/, downloaded in September 2015.*

8 *For more information on the story of Gabriel, see: http://www.childrenwin.org/building-evidence/the-bullet-police-violence-during-the-world-cup-2014/, downloaded in September 2015.*

9 For more information on the story of Naomy, see: http://www.childrenwin.org/building-evidence/olmpyicday-give-children-in-rio-a-reason-to-celebrate/, downloaded in September 2015.

10 *CEDECA Rio de Janeiro (2013). Recolhimento e internação compulsória. Uma política violadora de direitos humanos [Compulsory collection and internment. A policy violating human rights]. Fundo Brasil de Direitos Humanos [Brazil Human Rights Fund], Rio de Janeiro, 2013.*

used by educators acting in the streets. According to the aforementioned research, the number of reports denouncing police abuse and violence during the forced removal of children and adolescents living under these conditions increased prior to large events in the city.

Another serious denouncement of rights violation related to the compulsory collection of street children was the disappearance of many of them, with their own peers oblivious to their whereabouts. Coupled to this fact, according to those interviewed, many homeless children and adolescents where sent to internment units from the General Department of Socio-Educational Actions (DEGASE)[11]. However, the relocation of this group to institutions of DEGASE was not associated to execution of any criminal offence, but it was considered a strategy to keep them away from the main tourist attractions connected to the events during World Cup matches. The children and adolescents, in returning to the streets almost a month after the World Cup, started to reveal the violence they suffered in shelters and internment centres of DEGASE.

The number of police operations directed to the collection of children and adolescents decreased, according to the study, during the 2014 world Cup. This decrease was a strategy to avoid much visibility on police actions against these groups while the games were happening, thus avoiding broader exposure of cases of abuse and excessive use of force by the police and the Army in the media. Another explanation is the "success" of these operations in the period prior to the World Cup, which would have reduced considerably the number of children and adolescents on the streets of the city's Centre and Southern Zone. Thus, those that were not collected and/or sent to shelters migrated to farther areas from the central regions where the games were played, and stopped being a "visible" problem for the tourists.

The lack of visibility about violations of the rights of children and adolescents living in the streets during the World Cup does not mean that they did not have their rights violated also during that period. This only demonstrates that, because the police force was gathered in places where the World Cup was more evident, such as the Copacabana seaside, the Alzirão[12] in Tijuca, and the surroundings of the Maracanã, these groups migrated to other locations of the city, away from the event venues and therefore without much policing, and may have suffered violence without the knowledge of the media and other protection entities.

According to the Rio Children Network[13], civil society efforts have not been enough to prevent street children from having their rights even more violated by the public powers within the context of mega-events in Brazil. Forced removals from the streets do not come together with a set of articulated actions, between various government sectors, seeking to confront the causes which lead a large number of children to live on the streets, and to guarantee their wholesome protection.

Increase of police violence in slums. There was an increase in police violence in slums, resulting from a growing number of police operations in these areas, before and during the World Cup.

---

11 *This is an Executive Power institution of the State of Rio de Janeiro, responsible for the execution of socio-educational measure, prescribed by the Statute of the Child and Adolescent (ECA), and applied by the Judiciary Power to those who committed certain criminal offences.*

12 *The Alzirão, as it is popularly known, refers to the Alzira Brandão Street, located at Tijuca, traditional gathering point of the population to watch Brazilian Football Squad matches during World Cup championships.*

13 *The Rio Children Network is a reference articulation in the work with street children and adolescents in the city of Rio de Janeiro. Comprising 12 NGOs, it has been developing, since 2001, integrated actions to confront this grave social problem.*

These operations resulted in the murder and executions of many resident youths (see chapter and boxes on Public Safety and Police Violence in this Dossier). There is a pattern of action of public security forces in slums and popular territories during sporting mega-events which has been responsible for the process of criminalisation of these areas and their inhabitants, including children and adolescents, in special males.

Two months before the beginning of the World Cup, around 1,200 policemen raided the slum complex of Maré in Rio de Janeiro as part of the actions to install the 39th Pacifying Police Unit in the State. After a week, it was the Army's turn to occupy all 16 communities at Maré. The raids from the Military Police and the Army brought to light a series of violations against residents, in special children and adolescents. The research demonstrated that reported violations, in these cases, included unauthorised searches in houses, the use of verbal and physical aggression during procedures, breakage and theft of residents' belongings, shooting rubber bullets and the harassment of girls. Furthermore, the children and adolescents who participated in the research mentioned feelings of fear and intimidation when the Army occupied their communities with armoured tanks and heavily armed soldiers, provoking in them the sensation that they were "at war". For them, police violence against young slum residents is perceived as a violence which discriminates their peers and is based solely on where they live and the colour of their skin. Many times during Focal Group discussions, the children and adolescents referred to the differential treatment given by police for the people they call "the rich" and "the poor".

Violence against adolescents during the 2013 protests. A year before the World Cup, during the Confederations Cup in 2013, violence perpetrated by the Police against adolescents from the student's movement of schools and universities had the goal of repressing manifestations. The Military Police, which was called in to contain the protesters, committed a series of irregularities in the detention of minors (below 18 years of age), violating many of their rights while disobeying specific laws put up in the Statute of the Child and Adolescent (ECA) for these cases.

For example, the ECA declares that, in a situation of arrest of minors by the police, they must be taken to a special police station, the Police Precinct for the Protection of Children and Adolescents, or DPCA. Legal guardians must be immediately informed about the incident. However, research data shows that, in many cases, this did not happen. Adolescents arrested in the 2013 protests were taken, together with adult protesters, directly to regular police stations. Parents or legal guardians were not informed about the incidents and many adolescents suffered violence while still inside official police cars and/or remained inside those cars for many hours (under the sun, without food or water), and without the presence of an attorney.

Removals

Forced removals, as pointed out by the dossiers from the National Articulation of World Cup Popular Committees – ANCOP and the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro, resulted in the worsening of life and housing conditions of countless families, including children and adolescents, who, in many cases, ended up living in the streets.

Even without specific data concerning the number of children and adolescents removed in the context of the World Cup, reports from human rights organisations once more confirm the information from previous dossiers from ANCOP. Basic rights violations in this process were constant and of various natures. Lack of information was a serious problem for the families, who did not know when or where they would be relocated, generating an atmosphere of apprehension

for the future which affected all people in the household, especially children and the elderly. Intimidations and threats by the government during negotiations for the removal of families also befell over many children and adolescents, who were coerced, in some cases, to sign removal agreement documents, in the absence of their parents, without consideration or respect for their young age (and the illegality of the action).

Thus, it can be affirmed that children were not immune to what was happening with the adults. On the contrary, they witnessed the adults' anguish, suffering together through all phases of the removal process.

During the forced removal of families, there was violence by the police. Children and adolescents were hit by tear gas bombs and pepper spray. Furthermore, they saw their homes being destroyed, their belongings lost or damaged during transportation (generally done by garbage trucks), and their grandparents becoming ill (many ended dying as a result of stressful situations caused by the removals from heart attacks, strokes and depression). The children and adolescents suffered in double, both from the loss of family members who had great emotional closeness to them, and from the need of taking charge of responsibilities previously made by those family members. In this way, children and adolescents who were victims of forced removals had to take care of the house, of younger siblings, and manage medications and care of those family members who fell ill. Consequently, they also started to show signs of psychological and emotional damage resulting from the traumatic situations they have experience, such as nightmares, headaches, lack of appetite, and social isolation.

After being relocated, generally to areas very distant of their original locations, these children lost several basic rights, such as schools (right to education), specialised medical care (right to health), adequate transportation for schools, safety (right to be protected) and the maintenance of community ties (right to family and community living).

Sexual Exploitation of Children and Adolescents

Before dealing with the data concerning sexual exploitation of children and adolescents, it is important to highlight two common trends when analysing the existing research on sexual exploitation in the vicinity of sporting mega-events: the seizure of the agenda by conservative causes and its "invisibility".

In relation to the first trend, it is important to point out the difference between prostitution and sexual exploitation. According to a study developed by the Global Alliance against Traffic in Women (GAATW), the increase in campaigns to combat against human traffic or sexual exploitation during mega-events, often, is not based on concrete data, but hides a conservative agenda aimed at criminalising prostitution[14]. In Brazil, prostitution is not a crime, but an occupation recognised by the Labour Ministry since 2002 (Brazilian Occupational Classification – CBO – number 5198-5). Still, according to the research developed by the Observatory of Prostitutes in the main sexual trade zones in Rio de Janeiro, "there was no substantial increase, during the World Cup, of prostitution or sexual exploitation of children and adolescents that could be attributed to the growth of sexual trade in these cities, as an effect of the massive presence

14 *Global Alliance Against Traffic in Women (GAATW). What is the cost of a rumour? A guide to sorting out the myths and the facts about sporting events and trafficking. (2011)*

of sexual tourists"[15]. Therefore, when denouncing cases of sexual exploitation of children and adolescents, as well as any other type of child labour exploitation, it is understood that the right for work of the prostitutes and other sexual workers must be guaranteed.

Concerning the "invisibility" of sexual exploitation of children and adolescents, firstly it is due to the fact that, many times, it is a consequence of other social problems related to mega-events, such as the deterioration of life conditions of countless families due to forced removals, "cleansing" operations removing children and adolescents from the streets, and high unemployment levels of parents and lack of access to schools. Secondly, in the majority of analysed cases, the girls and boys who are being sexually exploited are not seen as victims – in truth, they are not even seen as children or adolescents, which is a serious problem concerning the understanding of the population of what defines the exploitation of children and adolescents and, consequently, its denouncement. A study performed in several countries demonstrated that men justify their perception of sexual exploitation saying that, although the "sexual labour" of a girl or boy younger than 18 years of age is morally wrong, it is their choice to perform it or not[16]. Thirdly, sexual exploitation of children and adolescents is invisible because it happens most of the time with children and adolescents who are socially excluded and vulnerable, already marginalised by society. Depending on the race, gender, social and economic status, and nationality involved in the interaction, the same act can be interpreted as the flirtation of a sexual worker and not as sexual exploitation of children. The lower the status and the darker the skin, the more probable it is that people think they are sexual professionals, oblivious to the fact that they are children and there is a crime happening – sexual exploitation[17]. Within the context of sporting mega-events, the "invisibility" of socially excluded groups is even more contrasting with the maximum visibility of "profitable" issues, such as the attraction of tourists and investors.

The data of interviews performed by the University of Dundee showed that poor girls in conditions of vulnerability and between 9 and 17 years of age were particularly at risk of sexual exploitation and harassment. Before the World Cup, there was an increase of this type of violence close to the new prostitution zones created in the vicinity of stadium construction works, which counted on the organisation of certain exploitation networks because of the increase of male staff in the enterprises[18].

Another topic highlighted by some organisations for the defence of rights of children and adolescents brings attention for the fact that the surroundings of football stadiums were stripped of the security guaranteed by the public powers, with this role going to FIFA, which hired private companies to perform this task. Thus, those specific areas were totally outside the range of supervision and/or inspection of protection institutions specifically concerned with the defence of rights of children and adolescents, allowing for the sexual exploitation of this social group, as it was reported by some news organisations[19].

---

15 *Federal University of Rio de Janeiro. Observatório da Prostituição [Prostitution Observatory]. (2014), p. 6.*

16 *The study was realised in Brazil, Chile, Croatia, India, Mexico, Rwanda and South Africa. International Center for Research on Women and Promundo. Evolving Men - Initial Results from the International Men and Gender Equality Survey (IMAGES). (2011), p. 53-54.*

17 *Federal University of Rio de Janeiro. Observatório da Prostituição. (2014), p. 34.*

18 *Cf. http://esportes.terra.com.br/futebol/copa-2014/as-vesperas-da-copa-do-mundo-prostituicao-infantil-e-preocupacao-em-sedes,97ac46ac709b2410VgnVCM5000009ccceb0aRCRD.html, downloaded in August 2015.*

19 *Cf. http://copadomundo.uol.com.br/noticias/redacao/2013/06/25/prostituicao-sub-17-ronda-estadio-da-copa-das-confederacoes-em-fortaleza.htm, downloaded in August 2015*

Child Labour

In the context of the World Cup, child labour occurred in a similar way it already happens in other large events and regional celebrations, such as Carnival and the June Festival in the Northeast of Brazil. On these occasions, many children and adolescents seek the streets and places with large crowd flow, in special tourists, to work on the informal trade of food and drinks.

Not dissimilar to the pre-World Cup period, during the World Cup child labour was detected in the sale of football merchandising (flags, t-shirts, footballs), food and drinks in the surroundings of the stadiums, in "Fan Fests" and/or in areas where traffic was jammed.

Other important aspect concerning child labour during the World Cup was the non-compliance to the Brazilian Federal Constitution and the constitution of the Brazilian Football Confederation (CBF) itself, which forbid, since 2004, that ball-boys and ball-girls were minors. However, the National Council of Justice (CNJ) published a resolution in 2013 authorising the work of children and adolescents in these events. FIFA and the 2014 World Cup sponsoring companies were then authorised to hire children and adolescents from 12 years of age onwards to work in promotional activities related to the football championship, including that of ball-boy/girl. This decision was considered a great regression on the legislation that was being applied with efficiency.

Putting Olympic values into Practice

Consistent with the studies[20] produced in recent years, it is clear that the mega-events have been creating a negative legacy for the most vulnerable populations in their host countries, in special for the children and adolescents of poorer origins. In the case of Brazil, some groups were worse affected than others by the changes implemented in the twelve host cities to ensure the realisation of the World Cup. Among them, street children and adolescents, and those residing in communities were the UPPs are present, stand out. Police (and Army) violence, together with the consequences of forced removals of a large number of children and youths were, at first glance, the worst legacy of the 2014 World Cup.

Besides the primordial responsibility for respecting the rules of human rights by the Brazilian government, ensured by the Constitution and international treaties (see Box on Human Rights Violations from the Point of View of International Law), it is important to point out that the organisers of such events, such as FIFA and the IOC, are also responsible for these impacts.

The "Fundamental Principles of Olympism" established in the Olympic Charter emphasises, among other values, the respect for "human dignity", for "fundamental universal ethical principles" and the "educational value of good example[21]". In the same manner, FIFA highlights

---

20 *Brackenridge, C. et al. (2013). Child Exploitation and the FIFA World Cup: A review of risks and protective interventions, BC.SHaW, Brunel University: London; Childhood Brazil. (2012). Projeto Copa do Mundo 2014. Prevenção e enfrentamento a exploração sexual de crianças e adolescentes no contexto do Mundial [2014 World Cup Project. Prevention and confrontation of sexual exploitation of children and adolescents in the World Cup]; Heinrich Böll Brazil Institute (2014). Copa para quem e para quê? Um olhar sobre os legados dos mundiais no Brasil, África do Sul e Alemanha [World Cup for whom and for what? A look on the legacy of the World Cup in Brazil, South Africa and Germany]; van Blerk, L 2011 Managing Cape Town's street children/youth: the impact of the 2010 world cup bid on street life in the city, South African Geographical Journal, 93(1): 29-37.*

21 *International Olympic Committee. Olympic Charter (8 December 2014), p. 11-12: Available at http://www.olympic.org/Documents/olympic_charter_en.pdf, downloaded in August 2015.*

the importance of "humanitarian values" in its statutes and makes a point of affirming that its duty goes beyond football, reaching up "to improve the lives of young people and their surrounding communities, to reduce the negative impact of our activities and to make the most we can of the positives[22]."

However, the practices of FIFA and the IOC seem to completely contradict these principles. A sporting mega-event could only be considered a success if it respected human rights and did not harm the local population – including children and adolescents. Only then the sport could promote good practices and universal values. The time has come to denounce the farce of FIFA and to demand from international sporting organisations that their practices comply with international treaties on human rights, respect national sovereignties and legislation, and are effectively transparent and under a democratic management. Only then to host the World Cup or the Olympics can be really a reason for celebration.

In this context, it is fundamental that:

1. Every and each measure of prevention/protection of the rights of children and adolescents in the context of mega-events must constitute permanent actions that reach all situations of risk that those countries already face in this field.

2. More in-depth studies and research are developed to measure the impact of mega-events in the lives of children and adolescents, especially if there is the will to strengthen policies of protection and assurance of rights for this segment of society.

3. The Statute of the Child and the Adolescent (ECA) must be respected in its totality, e no measure that is not in line with this legislation, coming from FIFA, the IOC or any other organisation, must be adopted.

4. The supervision and protection of children and adolescents that are not in areas close to the surroundings of the events must be guaranteed.

5. Mega-events organisers, together with local committees, must assure that the rights of children and adolescents are part of the public safety policy within this context, and that, thus, there must be a prior investment in the training of these security agents in the field of human rights.

6. The public safety model for mega-events in Brazil must be reviewed, especially procedures directed to the most vulnerable groups such as those on the streets, and the residents of slums and the suburbs of the city.

7. The denouncements of rights violations perpetrated by the Military Police against street children, slum residents and adolescents during the 2013 protests must be urgently investigated by the Public Ministry, as well as the situation of families which were removed and suffered a significant decline in their quality of life.

8. It is paramount to guarantee better articulation between Government, Civil Society and the population, including the creation of dialogue pathways which give voice to the children and adolescents affected by several types of violence within this context.

---

22 *FIFA. What we stand for: http://www.fifa.com/about-fifa/who-we-are/explore-fifa.html.*


POLÍCIA


NDO UM RIO M
DE OLÍMPIC
RIO DE JANEI

9. Information and Budget: obscure games

In the preparation for the 2014 World Cup, previous editions of this Dossier pointed out the contradictions in the budget destined for the realisation of this mega-event, denouncing not only the lack of transparency of the information available at the official webpages, but also of the investments described as priority and the transfer of funds to the private sector. The analysis of the budget for the 2016 Olympics intensifies the problems previously identified. For a start, the problem of access to information has increased to a point to which one of the main sport news websites called the Rio Olympics "Obscure Games", denouncing City Hall for ignoring the Information Access Law and hiding documents concerning ongoing developments[1]. Part of the contracts for development works which are being put forward were only divulged after denouncements by the press, ten months before the star of the Games[2]. But the lack of transparency also involves the omission of costs directly associated with the realisation of the Olympics, as, for example, the construction of temporary bleachers for the Nilton Santos Stadium (Engenhão), the purchase of furnishings for the Athletes Village and the Media Village, costs of the institutions created for the Games and compensations for the residents of Vila Autódromo, which added to a sum of approximately R$409 million taken from public coffers[3]. Furthermore, as seen in this Dossier, the accountancy is masked by Rio's City Hall to sustain a lie, that which the Olympics involves a larger participation of investments from the private sector rather than the public sector.

The Budget of the Rio 2016 Olympics

On 21 August 2015, the Olympic Public Authority (APO) published the third version of the Responsibility Matrix of the Rio 2016 Olympic and Paralympic Games, forecasting a cost of R$6,670 million on essential items for the realisation of this mega-event. Moreover, there are expected budgets of R$7,400 million for the costs of the Organising Committee[4] and further R$24,600 million in expenses on the Public Policies Plan, also known as Legacy. Thus, the present

1 *See http://olimpiadas.uol.com.br/especiais/jogos-obscuros.htm#capa/1, downloaded in September 2015.*

2 *See http://olimpiadas.uol.com.br/noticias/2015/10/01/rio-divulga-contratos-da-olimpiada-mas-sem-aditivos-e-cronogramas.htm, downloaded in October 2015.*

3 *See http://www1.folha.uol.com.br/esporte/2015/08/1671753-governos-omitem-r-450-milhoes-de-documento-de-gasto-da-olimpiada.shtml, downloaded in September 2015.*

4 *The Rio 2016 Olympic and Paralympic Games Organising Committee is a non-profit sporting civil association of private rights, composed of the Brazilian Olympic Confederations, the Brazilian Olympic Committee and the Brazilian Paralympic Committee. See https://br.fsc.org/sobre-o-comit-organizador-rio-2016.311.htm, downloaded in September 2015.*

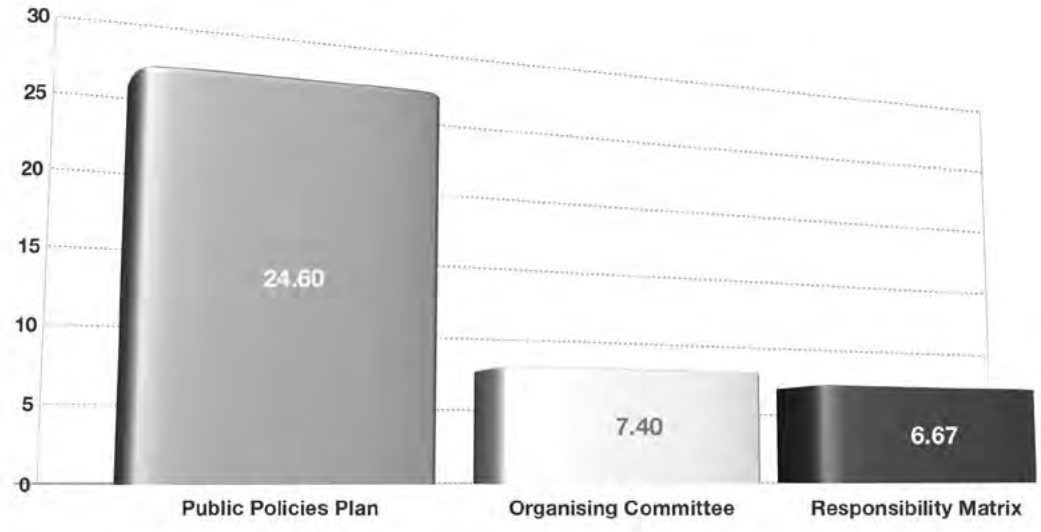
budget for the Rio 2016 Olympics would reach the amount of R$38,700 million, surpassing in more than R$10,000 million the budget for the World Cup.

As it can be noticed, the adopted division compartmentalises the costs of the Olympics in three pieces (Graph 9.1). The Responsibility Matrix relates the amount to be spent basically with the Olympic arenas, expressing the "commitments of governmental entities associated exclusively to the organisation and execution of the event"[5].

The operation expenses of the event (food, transport, sporting materials, etc.) are the responsibility of the Organising Committee, a private association, which should not have their expenses included in the general budget of the Olympics, since neither the revenue (coming from sponsorships, IOC budget, ticket sales and international sponsors), nor the expenses (ceremonies, accommodations, games services, among others) are under public control[6]. In this case, it is evident that all resources come from the private sector.

Finally, the budget for the Public Policies Plan includes "infrastructure works (including sporting ones) and public policies in the areas of mobility, the environment, urbanisation, education and culture that are under development and were accelerated and/or enabled by the fact that the city is hosting the event"[7], which have little or no relation to the Olympic Games. Regarding the Public Policies Plan, the responsibility for the budget of R$24,600 million is divided among the municipal (R$14,340 million), state (R$10,000 million) and federal (R$264 million) governments.

Graph 9.1. Total Budget for the Olympics according to the Finality of expenses (in thousands of millions), August 2015



Sources: http://www.rio2016.com/jogo-aberto/orcamento; http://www.portaldatransparencia.gov.br/rio2016/_arquivos/matriz-de-responsabilidades-versao-3-agosto-2015.pdf; http://www.apo.gov.br/wp-content/downloads/abril/PlanodePoliticasPublicasV2.pdf?66df7a, downloaded in September 2015.

The budget itself explains the relation between resources, the mega-event and the city. Thus, the budget of the Organising Committee is depleted during the realisation of the Olympics, the Public

5 *Description featured in the webpage of the Olympic Public Authority at http://www.apo.gov.br/index.php/matriz/sobre-a-matriz/, downloaded in September 2015.*

6 *To include these expenses in the budget for the 2016 Olympics would be the same as including FIFA's expenses in the 2014 World Cup budget, which would be counterintuitive.*

7 *See http://www.brasil2016.gov.br/pt-br/legado/plano-de-politicas-publicas, downloaded in September 2015.*

Policies Plan is related to the city restructuring project, practically unrelated to the Olympics, and the Responsibility Matrix would be the intermediate area, with investments needed for the realisation of the mega-event and related to the ongoing city project.

The Public Policies Plan

The Public Policies Plan is also called the Legacy Plan by City Hall, trying, at the same time, to legitimatise the Olympics and the associated urban interventions. According to what can be observed, the Public Policies Plan, comprising projects that extrapolated the immediate needs of the mega-event and are more connected with the city, represents approximately 63% of the Olympics budget.

Such an observation is not surprising, since the urban renovation and restructuring are present in the discourse of IOC representatives, of the authorities involved and, also, in the mainstream media. During Brazil's preparations for the World Cup it was also observed that a large part of the projects did not have an immediate connection to the event[8].

In the case of the 2016 Olympics, there are 27 identified ongoing projects that are not officially considered part of the legacy and are connected to the Olympics Games in the discourse (Table 9.1).

Considering the ongoing projects, it seems the Olympics are not restricted to the realisation of sporting competitions, but must be understood as an instrument used by governments to accelerate and legitimise high-impact urban interventions in the city. The construction of the Olympic Park, the expansion of the Underground, the creation of BRT systems, and the urban restructuring of the Harbour Area, if taken individually, are interventions incapable of significantly altering the urban dynamics of Rio de Janeiro but, when combined, make part of a city project to visibly favour certain areas to the detriment of others.

Concerning the origin of resources, the Public Policies Plan reveals that the public sector is responsible for R$14,030 million (shared between federal – contributing with R$1,480 million; state – R$8,600 million; and municipal – R$3,950 million – governments), while the private sector contributes with R$10,570 million[9]. As can be observed in the table above, the majority of private resources are tied to public-private partnerships. In this sum, however, the counterparts of the public powers in the PPPs contracts are strangely missing. In the case of Porto Maravilha, for example, the contract expects a public monthly counterpart of R$10 million, over fifteen years, paid in cash, land or Additional Potential Construction Certificates – CEPACS (Sixth Clause – Public Compensation, item 6.1.1)[10]. In the case of the Olympic Park, the PPP contract expects the public compensation of R$528 million, paid in instalments over fifteen years, plus a plot of land measuring 800 thousand square meters, located where the park is being constructed[11]. Equally,

8 *See SANTOS JUNIOR, Orlando Alves dos; LIMA. Caio Guimarães Rocha. Impactos Econômicos dos Megaeventos no Brasil: investimento público, participação privada e difusão do empreendedorismo urbano neoliberal [Economic Impacts of Mega-Events in Brazil: public investment, private participation and propagation of neo-liberal urban entrepreneurship]. In SANTOS JUNIOR, Orlando Alves dos; GAFFNEY, Christopher; RIBEIRO, Luiz Cesar de Queiroz. Brasil: os impactos da Copa do Mundo 2014 e das Olimpíadas 2016 [Brazil: the Impacts of the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympics]. Rio de Janeiro: E-paper, 215, p. 57-77*

9 *See http://www.brasil2016.gov.br/pt-br/legado/plano-de-politicas-publicas, downloaded in September 2015.*

10 *See http://138.97.105.70/conteudo/contratos/EDITAL%20PPP%20E%20ANEXOS.zip, downloaded in September 2015.*

11 *See http://rodrigomattos.blogosfera.uol.com.br/2015/08/22/prefeitura-do-rio-exagera-participacao-privada-nas-contas-olimpicas/?mobile&width=320, downloaded in September 2015.*

Table 9.1. Investments of the Public Policies Plan, Olympic Project – Rio de Janeiro, 2015

Public Policies Plan **Social Legacy Projects and Conclusion Timetable**	**Estimated investment** **(in millions of Brazilian Real)**	**Responsibility**
1. Construction of new installations for the Brazilian Laboratory Doping Control (LBCD/LADETEC) - at UFRJ. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2015.	134.27	Federal Government with public resources.
2. Acquisition of new equipment for the Brazilian Laboratory for Doping Control. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2015.	54.09	Federal Government with public resources.
3. Construction/renovation of official training sites. After 2016, these facilities, which until now cater for 12 Olympic and Paralympic sports, will be incorporated to he National Training Network being structured by the Ministry of Sports in the whole country. conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	76.05	Federal Government with public resources.
4. Construction of the Underground Line 4. The project envisions civil and accessibility works. Expected conclusion in the 1st trimester of 2016.	7,633.40	State Government with public resources.
5.Implementation of Operational Systems and Undercarriage of the Underground Line 4. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	1,157.48	State Government with public resources.
6. Renovations of Rail Stations at São Cristóvão, Engenho de Dentro, Deodoro, Vila Militar, Magalhães Bastos and Ricardo de Albuquerque. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	259.83	State Government with public resources.
7.Implementation of the Cidade Nova Collector Trunk Sewer for the Depollution Programme of Guanabara Bay. Undetermined conclusion date.	81.44	State Government with public resources.
8. Installation of Eco-Barriers for the Bay without Garbage Programme. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	31.23	State Government with public resources.
9. Implementation of Eco-Boats for the Bay without Garbage Programme. Expected conclusion in the 4th trimester of 2016.	12	State Government with public resources.
10. Environmental Recuperation of the Lagoon Complex of Baixada de Jacarepaguá. Expected conclusion in the 4th trimester of 2016.	673	State Government recursos públicos.
11. Complementary of sanitary sewage works of Tijuca Lagoon at Barra da Tijuca, for the Sanitation Programme of Barra da Tijuca, Recreio dos Bandeirantes and Jacarepaguá – PSBJ. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	23.05	State Government with public resources.
12. Sanitary Sewer Works of the Olympic Axis, for the Sanitation Programme of Barra da Tijuca, Recreio dos Bandeirantes and Jacarepaguá – PSBJ. Expected conclusion in the 4th trimester of 2015.	57.9	State Government with public resources.
13. Sanitation of Restinga de Itapeba, for the Sanitation Programme of Barra da Tijuca, Recreio dos Bandeirantes and Jacarepaguá – PSBJ. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	50.13	State Government with public resources.
14.Construction of the LRV System – Light Rail Vehicle of the Harbour Area. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	1,188.75	Municipal Government with federal (R$ 532 million) and private resources (R$ 656.75 million).
15. Construction of the BRT Transolímpica – Construction of the Expressway and Expropriations for its implementation. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	2,174.49	Municipal Government with municipal (R$ 1,695.25 million) and private resources (R$ 479.24 million).
16. Construction of the BRT Transolímpica – Implementation of the Connection Magalhães Bastos - Deodoro. Expected conclusion in the 1st trimester of 2016.	105.97	Municipal Government with own resources.
17. Construction of the BRT Transoeste – Construction of the Alvorada/ Shopping Cittá América stretch and connection with Jardim Oceânico (integration with Underground Line 4). Expected conclusion in the 1st trimester of 2016.	114.43	Municipal Government with own resources.
18. Widening of the Joá Overpass – Construction of a road complex with tunnels, overpasses and bridges. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	457.95	Municipal Government with own resources.
19.Road Works for the Olympic Park – widening of the Salvador Allende and Abelardo Bueno Avenues and construction of the Olympic BRT station. Expected conclusion in the 1st trimester of 2016.	514.36	Municipal Government with own resources.

20. Environmental Rehabilitation Works at Jacarepaguá. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2015.	369.18	Municipal Government with federal (R$ 322.28 million) and municipal resources (R$ 46.90 million).
21. Implementation of the Sanitary Sewage System of the Western Zone (Bay of Marangá – AP 5). Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	431	Municipal Government with private resources through service concession.
22. Porto Maravilha Project – Renovation project of the harbour area. Phase 2 – PPP works. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	8,200	Municipal Government with private resources from PPP (R$ 7,608 million) and municipal resources (R$ 592 million).
23. Construction of rainwater retention reservoirs for the looding Control Programme of Grande Tijuca. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	404.00	Municipal Government with federal (R$ 141.72 million) and municipal resources (R$ 262.28 million).
24. Diversion of River Joana for the Flooding Control Programme of Grande Tijuca. Expected conclusion in the 2nd trimester of 2016.	185.94	Municipal Government with federal (R$ 143.20 million) and municipal resources (R$ 42.74 million)
25. Urban Redevelopment of the surrounding of João Havelange Stadium. Expected conclusion in the 1st trimester of 2016.	115.74	Municipal Government with own resources
26. Developments in the Urban Area of Deodoro, involving a series of interventions in several streets and the improvement of an area of 382,948 square meters. Expected conclusion in the 1st trimester of 2016.	51.90	Municipal Government with federal resources
27. Construction of Four Schools of the Arena of the Future. Expected conclusion in the 3rd trimester of 2017.	31.2	Municipal Government with federal resources
TOTAL	**24,600**	

Source: www.apo.gov.br/wp-content/downloads/abril/PlanodePoliticasPublicasV2.pdf?66df7a, downloaded in September 2015.

tax exempts and renunciations, linked to several of these interventions, are also not included in the Olympic budget[12].

The State Government, despite the large volume of resources, has its responsibility focused on interventions related to the environment and mobility. The Olympics were presented as a new opportunity for depolluting the Bay of Guanabara, but this is not going to be a legacy. The reasons for the failure in depolluting the bay demand a more detailed analysis, including technical aspects, but the difference between the budget of projects included under the environmental topic (R$928.75 million or 9.31% of the total budget) and the volume of resources applied to the extension of the Underground reveals political options. Costing R$ 8,700 million, the construction of the Underground Line 4 is the most expensive Olympics development and will connect Barra da Tijuca to the Underground system, across the Southern Zone.

The development of the majority of the Public Policies Plan is on the Municipality, costing R$14,300 million (including resources coming from all sources, public or private). Fourteen projects are divided in mobility (31.76%), the environment (5.58%), urban renovation (62.44%)

12 *For example, the Municipal Law number 5,230/2010 – which disposes on tax incentives and benefits related to the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympic and Paralympic Games – guarantees payment exempts of Urban Territorial Tax (IPTU), Property Transfer Tax (ITBI), as well as pardoning debts and reducing rates of Service Taxes during the construction of Residence Hotels located at the Porto Maravilha area, and other hotels, inns, resorts and hostels in services related to these mega-events.*

Table 9.2. Responsibility Matrix of the Rio de Janeiro Olympics, August 2015

Region	Barra da Tijuca	Deodoro	Maracanã	Copacabana	Total amount (millions BRL)
Amount	5,650.66	846.31	98.5	74.3	6,669.77
%	84.72	12.69	1.48	1.11	100

Source: http://www.portaldatransparencia.gov.br/rio2016/_arquivos/matriz-de-responsabilidades-versao-3-agosto-2015.pdf

and social development (0.22%). The topic of urban renovation, including the repurposing of the surroundings of the Nilton Santos Stadium (Engenhão), the flooding control of Grande Tijuca and Porto Maravilha, is the only one without a territorial link to the region of Barra da Tijuca. On the other hand, R$8,200 million of the Porto Maravilha project and the construction of the Light Rail Vehicle (LRV), both in the city centre, represent significant resources for the renovation of the Harbour Area. However, with the exception of the LRV, urban mobility projects aim at promoting the connection of Barra da Tijuca with the rest of the city. The BRTs Transolímpica and Transoeste, the widening of Joá Overpass and the road complex at Olympic Park serve for this purpose. The transformation of the Arena of the Future into state schools, the single social development project, and the recuperation and sanitation projects of the lagoon system at Jacarepaguá, included in the environmental topic, are located in the Western Zone.

The Responsibility Matrix of the Olympics

As discussed before, the Responsibility Matrix gathers projects directed related to the Olympic Games. There are 46 projects divided through the regions of Barra da Tijuca (25), Deodoro (13), Copacabana (3), and Maracanã (3), and two multi-regional projects (2)[13].

As it can be observed on Table 9.2, the distribution of resources is even more concentrated than the location of projects. While Barra da Tijuca amasses more than 84% of the budget, Deodoro will get a little over 12% of resources, and the regions of Maracanã and Copacabana will receive less than 2% each. The geographical concentration of sporting facilities and resources in the macro-region of Barra da Tijuca indicates the favouritism towards a region which is mainly occupied by the city's elite.

Concerning the resources of the Responsibility Matrix, the budget of R$ 6,670 million is shared by the public sector, responsible for R$2,430 million and partitioned between the federal (R$1,740 million) and the municipal (R$685.6 million) governments, and the private sector, responsible for R$4,249 million.

As previously discussed, these values do not include several expenses linked to the Olympic facilities which will be paid by the public sector, which amount to R$ 409 million.

Unmasking the fallacy: the real participation of public and private sectors

Given the Olympic budget analysis, it is possible to prepare a table showing the resource shares of the public and private sectors.

13 *The regions are not restricted by the districts that name them, and could be better characterised as macro-regions. The last version of the projects have "Complementary installations of sporting and non-sporting facilities" and "temporary electricity", meaning the rental of generators, grouped into the Multi-regional category.*

Table of resource shares, according to the Government, September 2015

Government calculation (in thousand million BRL – R$)			
Budget	**Public Sector**	**Private Sector**	**Total**
Responsibility Matrix	2.43	4.24	6.67
Organising Committee	0.0	7.40	7.40
Public Policies Plan	14.03	10.57	24.60
Total according to the Government	16.46	22.21	38.67
% according to the Government	42,6 %	57,4 %	100 %

Sources: http://www.rio2016.com/jogo-aberto/orcamento; http://www.portaldatransparencia.gov.br/rio2016/_arquivos/matriz-de-responsabilidades-versao-3-agosto-2015.pdf; http://www.apo.gov.br/wp-content/downloads/abril/PlanodePoliticasPublicasV2.pdf?66df7[a], downloaded in September 2015

The government divulges the idea that the Olympics are mainly funded by the private sector. However, this alchemy is achieved by two artifices: firstly, by omitting public expenses related to the event; secondly, through the omission of public counterparts related to the PPPs of the Olympic Park and Porto Maravilha[14]. However, the inclusion of these omitted costs would lead to another estimation, substantially increasing the budget for the Olympics and the public financial participation.

Table of resource shares, according to the Popular Committee, September 2015

Popular Committee calculations (in thousand million BRL – R$)			
Budget	**Public Sector**	**Private Sector**	**Total**
Responsibility Matrix	2.43	4.24	6.67
Public Policies Plan	14.03	10.57	24.60
Items not included:			
Public expenses not included on the Responsibility Matrix	0.41		0.41
Public counterpart of the Porto Maravilha PPP	1.21[15]		1.21
Public counterpart of the Olympic Park PPP	0.53		0.53
Public counterpart in 800,000 square meters of land of the Olympic Park PPP	2.7[16]		2.7
Tax exemptions and renunciations	3.0[17]		3.0
Total according to the Popular Committee	24.31	14.81	39.12
% according to the Popular Committee	62,1 %	37,9 %	100 %

Sources: http://www.rio2016.com/jogo-aberto/orcamento; http://www.portaldatransparencia.gov.br/rio2016/_arquivos/matriz-de-responsabilidades-versao-3-agosto-2015.pdf; http://www.apo.gov.br/wp-content/downloads/abril/PlanodePoliticasPublicasV2.pdf?66df7a, downloaded in September 2015.

14 *See video divulged by the APO – Olympic Public Authority at http://www.apo.gov.br/index.php/orcamento-dos-jogos-rio-2016/, downloaded in September 2015. The sums in this Dossier differ from sums divulged in the video because they were adjusted according to the last Responsibility Matrix version.*

15 *This calculation was based on the monthly counterpart of R$10 millions, for 15 years, totalising R$ 1,800 millions, minus the public instalment of R$592 millions.*

16 *The value was calculated from the average price of land at Barra da Tijuca, of R$ 3,381.00 per square meter in September 2015, according to http://www.agenteimovel.com.br/mercado-imobiliario/a-venda/barra-da-tijuca,rio-de-janeiro,rj/tipo_terreno/preco_medio_m2/, downloaded in October 2015.*

17 *See http://www.contasabertas.com.br/website/arquivos/11861*

As can be observed, the calculation proposed by the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee excludes the part of the budget concerning the Organising Committee, since they refer to private expenditures and revenue, without any public control and which are depleted during the mega-event itself. Despite an increase in resources, the inclusion of these costs in government calculations augments the proportion of private expenses, strengthening the false premise that the majority of Olympic expenses is covered by the private sector. Other changes proposed by the Popular Committee involve (i) the clarification of omitted costs linked to the preparations for the Olympics; (ii) the clarification of public financial counterparts, both in cash and property, concerning the Public-Private Partnerships of Porto Maravilha and Olympic Park and (iii) the inclusion of tax exemptions and renunciations of the Federal Government. In this way, the Olympic budget would have a slight increase, going from 38,600 to 39,120 million Brazilian Reais and there would be an inversion of participation of public powers and private initiative, clarifying the predominance of public resources in the preparations for the mega-event, being responsible for 62.1% of the expenses and the development of the excluding city project currently ongoing.

Another serious problem regarding the expenditure for the Olympics concerns the hiring of construction companies to execute the expected public development works. Considering the largest expected public developments on the Responsibility Matrix and the Public Policies Plan, the participation of large economic conglomerates can be seen repeatedly in the execution of such developments, as seen on the Table below (Table 9.3). Given the absence of information on the contracts established between the public and private sectors regarding the preparation works for the Olympics, it is important to remember that this survey does not represent the whole picture in this matter.



Table 9.3. Construction companies hired through public biddings of large developments connected to the Olympics in the city of Rio de Janeiro – 2014

Construction Company	Consortiums or partnerships in which they participate	Developments	Total contract values[18]	Event and responsible institution
Odebrecht	Rio Barra Construction Consortium	Construction of Underground Line 4	8,790 million[19]	State Government
	LRV Carioca Consortium[20]	Construction of the LRV – Light Rail Vehicle of Porto Maravilha	1,188 million	Urban Development Company of Rio de Janeiro (CDURP)
	Rio Olímpico Consortium[21]	Construction of the BRT Transolímpica – Construction of Expressway	1,912 million[22]	Municipal Prefecture
	Partnership with Sanerio Constructions	Construction of the BRT Transoeste[23]	91.55 million	Municipal Prefecture
	Concessionary Porto Novo	Porto Maravilha Project – Renovation project of the harbour area. Phase 2.	8,200 million[24]	Municipal Prefecture
	Olympic Park Consortium[25]	Olympic Park	1,400 million	Municipal Prefecture
	Ilha Pura Entrepreneurship[26]	Athletes' Village	2,909 million	Municipal Prefecture
	No partnership	Widening of Joá Overpass	459.88 million	Municipal Prefecture
Andrade Gutierrez	Lagoon Complex Consortium	Environmental Recuperation of the Lagoon Complex at Baixada de Jacarepaguá	613 million	Municipal Prefecture
	Olympic Park Consortium	Olympic Park	1,400 million	Municipal Prefecture

18 *The indication on the table is related to the total value of contracts, which does not mean that each company gets this amount, given that their participations in consortiums with other companies involves the partitioning of earnings according to the share of each company in the consortium or partnership in question. The values relative to each development or contract are repeated in the lines concerning each company top give an idea of their participation in the volume of contracts established with the government.*

19 *In this amount there are two contracts. The first, costing R$ 7,633.40 million, concerns the construction of civil and accessibility developments. The second, costing R$1,157.48 millions, aims at implementing operational systems and undercarriage.*

20 *The LRV Carioca Consortium was declared the winner of a public bidding for the construction and operation of the Light Rail Vehicle (LRV) System, which will connect the Harbour Area to the financial centre of the city and to the Santos Dumont Airport in Rio de Janeiro. The four consortium leaders have 24.4375% of shares each. Furthermore, the consortium has minority participation of Brt (Argentinean company - Benito Roggio Transporte), with 2%, and of RATP (French company - Régie Autonome des Transports Parisiens) with 0.25%.*

21 *The consortium won the bidding to execute the development and exploit the concession of the expressway for 35 years.*

22 *In this amount there are two contracts. The first, costing R$1,806.79 million, aims at the construction of the expressway, while the second, costing R$ 106.50 million, aims at the implementation of the Connection Magalhães Bastos - Deodoro*

23 *The contract regards the construction of the route Alvorada/Shopping Cittá América and the connection with Jardim Oceânico (Underground Line 4 integration).*

24 *Public-Private Partnership contract between the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro and the Concessionary Porto Novo.*

25 *The consortium comprises the construction companies Odebrecht, Carvalho Hosken and Andrade Gutierrez. The contract, of the PPP type, amounts to R$ 1,375 million, with R$850 million in land and R$525 million to be paid by the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro.*

26 *The Ilha Pura Entrepreneurship comprises the construction companies Carvalho Hosken and Odebrecht.*

Carioca Engenharia	Rio Barra Construction Consortium	Construction of Underground Line 4	8,790 million	State Government
	Concessionary Porto Novo	Porto Maravilha Project – Renovation project of the harbour area. Phase 2.	8,200 million	Municipal Prefecture
Carvalho Hosken	Olympic Park Consortium	Olympic Park	1,400 million	Municipal Prefecture
	Ilha Pura Entrepreneurship	Athletes' Village	2,909 million	Municipal Prefecture
Queiroz Galvão	Rio Barra Construction Consortium	Construction of Underground Line 4	8,790 million	State Government
	Lagoon Complex Consortium	Environmental Recuperation of the Lagoon Complex at Baixada de Jacarepaguá	613 million	Municipal Prefecture
OAS	Lagoon Complex Consortium	Environmental Recuperation of the Lagoon Complex at Baixada de Jacarepaguá	613 million	Municipal Prefecture
	Concessionary Porto Novo	Porto Maravilha Project – Renovation project of the harbour area. Phase 2.	8,200 million	Municipal Prefecture
Inverpar	LRV Carioca Consortium	Construction of the LRV – Light Rail Vehicle of Porto Maravilha	1,188 million	Urban Development Company of Rio de Janeiro (CDURP)
	Rio Olímpico Consortium	Construction of the BRT Transolímpica – Construction of Expressway	1,912 million	Municipal Prefecture
CCR[27]	LRV Carioca Consortium	Construction of the LRV – Light Rail Vehicle of Porto Maravilha	1,188 million	Urban Development Company of Rio de Janeiro (CDURP)
	Rio Olímpico Consortium	Construction of the BRT Transolímpica – Construction of Expressway	1,912 million	Municipal Prefecture
Cowan	Rio Barra Construction Consortium	Construction of Underground Line 4	8,790 million	State Government
Servix	Rio Barra Construction Consortium	Construction of Underground Line 4	8,790 million	State Government
Mendes Junior	No partnership	Flooding control works of Grande Tijuca[28]	185.94 million	Municipal Prefecture
Riopar	LRV Carioca Consortium	Construction of the LRV – Light Rail Vehicle of Porto Maravilha	1,188 million	Urban Development Company of Rio de Janeiro (CDURP)

Sources – webpages of newspapers and of involved companies: http://oglobo.globo.com/brasil/delta-deixa-consorcio-para-reforma-do-maracana-4700493, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://www.grandesconstrucoes.com.br/br/index.php?option=com_conteudo&task=viewMateria&id=396, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://www.metalica.com.br/linha-4-do-metro-rj-um-projeto-desafiador, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://www.odebrecht-transport.com/imprensa/noticias/vlt-rio-janeiro-e-o-14-ativo-odebrecht-transport, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://www.copa2014.gov.br/pt-br/noticia/andrade-gutierrez-assume-obras-do-brt-transcarioca, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://esporte.uol.com.br/rio-2016/ultimas-noticias/2014/03/07/rj-contrata-grupo-suspeito-cartel-em-licitacao-para-tocar-obra-da-rio-2016.htm, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/obras-do-transolimpico-comecam-na-quarta-feira-5375955#ixzz395G26ee1, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://agenciat1.com.br/rj-obras-de-ampliacao-do-elevado-do-joa-comecam-ate-o-fim-do-semestre, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://economia.ig.com.br/empresas/infraestrutura/consorcio-com-tres-empresas-vai-executar-obras-no-porto-

27 *The CCR was created in 2000 by the groups Soares Penido (17%), Camargo Corrêa (17%) and Andrade Gutierrez (17%). There are a further 48.78% of total shares that are traded at BM&FBovespa.*

28 *The developments refer to the rerouting of River Joana within the Flooding Control Programme of Grande Tijuca.*

do-rio/n1237812873154.html, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://oglobo.globo.com/rio/tunel-de-25-km-promete-acabar-com-inundacoes-na-zona-norte-12591190, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://www.lancenet.com.br/minuto/Consorcio-licitacao-Parque-Olimpico-Rio-2016_0_658134341.html#ixzz3957e9pei, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://globoesporte.globo.com/olimpiadas/noticia/2013/08/consorcio-da-vila-dos-atletas-de-2016-promete-obra-no-prazo-e-sem-afundar.html, downloaded in July 2014 ; http://www.grupoccr.com.br/grupo/estrutura-acionaria. Reproduced and adapted from: SANTOS JUNIOR, Orlando Alves dos; NOVAES, Patrícia Ramos. O Projeto Olímpico do Rio de Janeiro: investimentos públicos e participação do setor privado [The Olympic Project of Rio de Janeiro: public investments and the participation of the private sector], In CASTRO et al. Rio de Janeiro: os impactos da Copa do Mundo 2014 e das Olimpíadas 2016 [Rio de Janeiro: the Impacts of the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympics]. Rio de Janeiro: Letra Capital, 2015, p. 41-62.

This information reveals a strong concentration of contracts with few large construction companies, in special the company Odebrecht, with eight contracts. Next, there are the companies Andrade Gutierrez, Carioca Engenharia, Carvalho Hosken, Queiroz Galvão, OAS, Inverpar and CCR, each with two contracts involving large projects.

In fact, the concentration of large contracts with these companies is not restricted to the Olympics, as shown by the study from the Instituto Mais Democracia [More Democracy Institute], developed in 2013, as part of the research Donos do Rio - Quem são os Proprietários do Brasil?[The Owners of Rio – Who are the Proprietors of Brazil]. This study demonstrated that there is a concentration of contracts involving large projects to four construction companies, considered by the research as "the four sisters": Odebrecht, Andrade Gutierrez, OAS and Camargo Correa. As said by Mr. João Roberto Pinto, researcher of the Instituto Mais Democracia,

> *If we look at 16 of the largest developments in Rio, in their majority in the sector of urban mobility in Rio de Janeiro, we can observe that, in practically all of them, there is the participation of, at least, two of them [construction companies] – with the exception of the Yellow Line and Rio-Teresópolis, under the control of OAS; and the Supervia, which manages the train network in the metropolitan area of the city, controlled by Odebrecht*[29].

It is important to question the reason for the privilege of these large companies, within the context of a mega-event which is, ultimately, a private business involving much resources, interests and profits for their entrepreneurs. It is worth questioning if the interventions related to the Olympics are not the expression of the transfer of public funds to certain private groups, the protagonists of power coalitions in the project of neo-liberalisation of the city of Rio de Janeiro.



29 See PINTO, João Roberto Lopes. Donos do Rio [The Owners of Rio]. Article on the webpage of the Instituto Mais Democracia. Available at http://maisdemocracia.org.br/blog/2013/07/16/donos-do-rio/, downloaded in July 2014.



BOX 11

INFORMATION RIGHTS VIOLATIONS AND LACK OF TRANSPARENCY OF PUBLIC POWERS

In June 2015, the NGO Artigo 19 launched the study "Rio 2016: Violações ao acesso à informação no caso do BRT Transolímpica" [Rio 2016: Violations in information access in the case of BRT Transolímpica]. The proposal of the research was to analyse the transparency of public institutions in relation to the works of the BRT Transolímpica, in the Western Zone of Rio de Janeiro, based on the Information Access Law – LAI (Law number 12,527/2011). The study's results show, however, a scenario of total absence of transparency of the public powers in relation to the development, which is presented by the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro as one of the largest legacies of the 2016 Olympics for the city. In total, 54 information requests were sent to institutions of the municipal, state and federal governments. Less than 80% of the requests were adequately answered. In September 2015, the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro informed that it had shelved appeal applications requesting informations, without any justification.

The development is included in City Hall's Legacy Plan, which means that, although not directly related to the games, it was enabled because of them. Furthermore, the BRT Transolímpica will connect two of the main sporting centres of the Olympics – the Olympic Park at Barra da Tijuca and the Complex at Deodoro. Areas of the Western Zone were transformed into permanent construction sites, with the aim of accelerating the implementation of the BRT. It is a grandiose project, responsible for the removal of hundreds of families and for significant alterations in the urban space and the environment. However, despite the insistence of the report team and their fulfilment of legal steps demanded by the LAI, over three months, the main information concerning the development was denied. Among the requests that were not answered by municipal and state institutions, directly accountable for the development, there are details of the bidding process and the contract for executing the developments signed by construction companies, removal plans, details of route changes for the bus corridor to be used by the BRT and the environmental licensing for the project.

The study was developed over a period of three months, from March to June 2015. The analysis on the enforcement of the Information Access Law was divided into two parts. Firstly, the information divulged on the websites of the institutions involved on the enterprise was analysed, as part of the active transparency. At this moment, irregularities were already proliferating through the absence of basic information required by law, propaganda language instead of proper information, wrongful linking to online request forms that did not work, telephone numbers which were not answered, among others.

Right after, 54 information requests were sent to the three levels of government, municipal, state and federal, to test the passive transparency of the institutions, i.e. concerning responses of the government to specific questions asked by citizens. Each one was performed complying with the demands of each institution, some verging on

the abusive, given what is described in the LAI. For each information request a form was given, each filed separately. In some departments of the municipal and state governments, the applicant was pressured to explain the motive of the request, to give more data than expected and other demands. None of these demands were described in the LAI, which intends to guarantee to the citizen the freedom to request information without presenting specific reasons.

The request proceedings were closely observed in each case. As the response rate was very low, in many cases there was the need to file an appeal procedure at superior levels to access the information. In the majority of cases, this was unsuccessful. Finally, a consultation was performed with residents of areas affected by removals related to the developments. The consultation happened in June 2015 and brought up a scenario of uncertainties and disrespect to the people's basic rights, confirming the situation of lack of transparency found by the research team.

Denying Access to Information Disrespects the Constitution

The final result of the study points out to a serious situation of information access obstruction and disrespect to the federal law perpetrated by governmental institutions. However, characteristics were different in the municipal, state and federal levels. In departments of the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro and the State Government of Rio de Janeiro, procedures for the population to access information are disrespected from the moment they attempt to file a request. The situation in unacceptable. There were cases like the one of the Municipal Housing Office (SMH), which was asked about the details of the removal plan of families for the construction of the Transolímpica. Despite being notoriously known as responsible for marking houses for removal of families in certain areas, the SMH answered that it did not have any information, in a clear disrespect of the LAI.

Another important example is the State Environmental Institute, INEA, responsible for environmental licensing for the developments. Specific documents about the Transolímpica were requested, but the Institute provided whole reports, without any guidance for their understanding. The applicant was forced to analyse more than four thousand pages to find the information needed for the research. In the end, the institution denied access to some of the copies. This procedure is completely inappropriate.

Regarding the federal government, it is worth noting that the webpage http://www.acessoainformacao.gov.br/ represented advancement in the enforcement of LAI. Any individual can register and request information through this tool, without the need to file requests in person. In the same manner, it is possible to supervise all of the proceedings online. This was the great difference found in the study, in relation to the situation of the city and the State of Rio de Janeiro.
However, complete access to information was challenging even in federal institutions. Many answered while exempting themselves from liability, affirming that the applicant

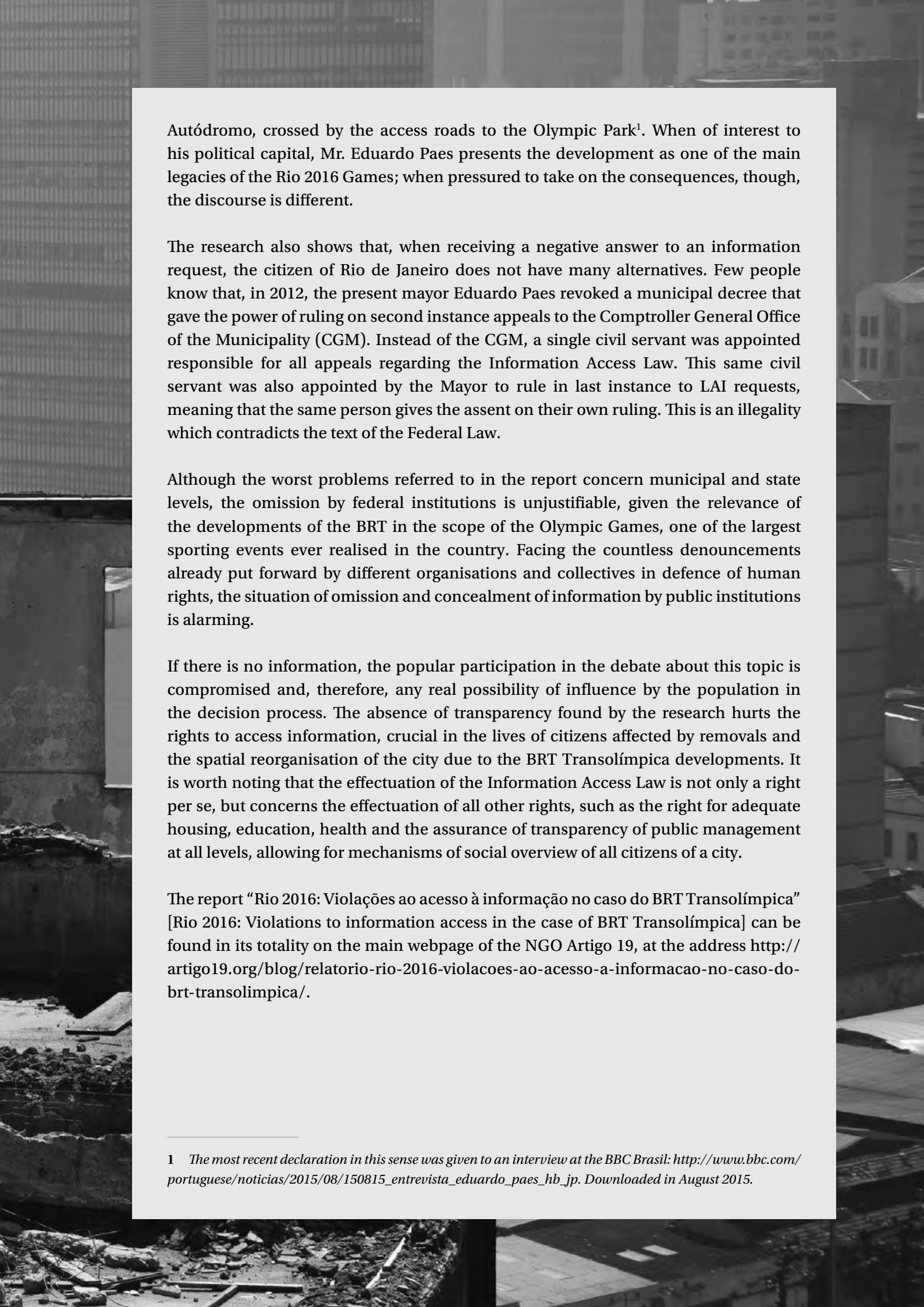
should seek other institutions, without giving enough support. As an example, in the federal level, it was possible to access documents, such as the contract between the BNDES and the City Hall of Rio de Janeiro for the construction of Transolímpica, through the Ministry of Cities. However, when questioned about the monitoring of the development, the institution just indicated City Hall departments that should retain that information.

The contents of the report are evidence that the Information Access Law was not implemented in the municipality of Rio de Janeiro.
Active transparency, which demands the spontaneous publication of documents, as in the case of contracts and biddings related to the Transolímpica, has been completely disregarded. The existing communication channels lead to links, paths and telephone numbers that do not clarify the main data. The available telephone lines may require hours of waiting without any answer, and, when the citizen seeks the institutions to officially file a request, the response is usually unsatisfactory – or, in most cases, non-existent.

Why were the BRTs chosen as the main mobility project for Rio de Janeiro? How was the environmental licensing process done for the BRT Transolímpica? Where are the data about the bidding process? Given the large number of removals of families who live in the area of the development, is there a plan to monitor these removals? What are the final numbers of these social and environmental impacts? These are some of the questions which remain unanswered, even after three months of work by the report team.

The development is the responsibility of the municipal government, funded by public resources and with a high impact on the population and the environment, which is reason enough for an ample debate with the civil society. There are no reasons for secrecy about basic informations of the BRT Transolímpica, which should be at everyone's reach. The research concluded, however, that in practice the situation is very different. The result is the disclosure of a critical situation of lack of transparency and restriction of public information about a development that is already modifying the urban space and the lives of its inhabitants, under the justification of preparations for a sporting mega-event.

It was possible to conclude that, even people directly affected by these developments, such as the residents of communities like Vila Autódromo, in the Recreio district, and Vila União de Curicica, do not have access to the most basic information about the development. From the definitive route of the bus corridor to the processes of removal and resettlement of people, the absence of information and effective channels for dialogue with the population appear as some of the most serious irregularities. In Vila União, more than 300 families were removed from their homes to give way to the BRT Transolímpica works; however, when publicly questioned about removals around the Olympics, the mayor Eduardo Paes insists that the only affected community is Vila



Autódromo, crossed by the access roads to the Olympic Park[1]. When of interest to his political capital, Mr. Eduardo Paes presents the development as one of the main legacies of the Rio 2016 Games; when pressured to take on the consequences, though, the discourse is different.

The research also shows that, when receiving a negative answer to an information request, the citizen of Rio de Janeiro does not have many alternatives. Few people know that, in 2012, the present mayor Eduardo Paes revoked a municipal decree that gave the power of ruling on second instance appeals to the Comptroller General Office of the Municipality (CGM). Instead of the CGM, a single civil servant was appointed responsible for all appeals regarding the Information Access Law. This same civil servant was also appointed by the Mayor to rule in last instance to LAI requests, meaning that the same person gives the assent on their own ruling. This is an illegality which contradicts the text of the Federal Law.

Although the worst problems referred to in the report concern municipal and state levels, the omission by federal institutions is unjustifiable, given the relevance of the developments of the BRT in the scope of the Olympic Games, one of the largest sporting events ever realised in the country. Facing the countless denouncements already put forward by different organisations and collectives in defence of human rights, the situation of omission and concealment of information by public institutions is alarming.

If there is no information, the popular participation in the debate about this topic is compromised and, therefore, any real possibility of influence by the population in the decision process. The absence of transparency found by the research hurts the rights to access information, crucial in the lives of citizens affected by removals and the spatial reorganisation of the city due to the BRT Transolímpica developments. It is worth noting that the effectuation of the Information Access Law is not only a right per se, but concerns the effectuation of all other rights, such as the right for adequate housing, education, health and the assurance of transparency of public management at all levels, allowing for mechanisms of social overview of all citizens of a city.

The report "Rio 2016: Violações ao acesso à informação no caso do BRT Transolímpica" [Rio 2016: Violations to information access in the case of BRT Transolímpica] can be found in its totality on the main webpage of the NGO Artigo 19, at the address http://artigo19.org/blog/relatorio-rio-2016-violacoes-ao-acesso-a-informacao-no-caso-do-brt-transolimpica/.

1 *The most recent declaration in this sense was given to an interview at the BBC Brasil: http://www.bbc.com/portuguese/noticias/2015/08/150815_entrevista_eduardo_paes_hb_jp. Downloaded in August 2015.*


CHEGA
SUBORNO
RESPEITO
EU EXIJO
SOU AMBULANTE
E NÃO LADRÃO
PREFEITURA TIRE A MÃO
DA MINHA MERCADORIA
#queremosmais
CADÊ
PARA QUEM

10. Resistance Initiatives of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee

Since the Urban Social Forum, in March 2010, a group of organisations and leaders have been discussing strategies to confront the excluding urban policy model implemented in Rio de Janeiro, motivated by the construction of a global city image through the realisation of sporting mega-events: the 2013 Confederations Cup, the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympic Games. This is a model which has been reproduced in host cities of sporting events such as Athens, in Greece; Cape Town, Johannesburg and other South African cities; and Beijing, in China, among others, which followed the example of urban transformations made in Barcelona, in Spain, due to the 1992 Olympic Games.

In order to counteract this model and to denounce a number of rights violations being pushed forward in the name of mega-events in Rio de Janeiro – exposed in this Dossier – as well as the other host cities of the 2014 World Cup, social movements, NGOs, academic institutions, popular leaders and those affected by the arbitrary actions of the City Hall are mobilising to resist to the commercialisation processes of the city, and putting pressure to establish an ample and democratic discussion on what should be the real legacy of these mega-events.

In this sense, the Rio Popular Committee has been acting to strengthen social struggles through the realisation of fortnightly meetings, training courses for popular leaders, production of informative material, disclosure of denouncements and organisation of public actions. Here are some of the most remarkable activities, performed in 2011 and 20121, and the main activities realised from 2013 onwards, especially those aiming at the denouncement of rights violations related to the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympics:

2011 and 2012

Action on 25 March 2011: *mobilisation of the Rio Popular Committee for the Right to the City, and Urban Democracy and Justice.* Demonstration in the centre of Rio de Janeiro, with representatives of social movements and affected communities.

April 2011: *submission of complaints to the UN Special Rapporteur for Adequate Housing Rights,* Ms. Raquel Rolnik. Visits to communities victimised and threatened by forced removals, and submission of a Dossier with denouncements related to Housing Rights. Recognising the violations to rights, the Rapporteur submitted to federal, state and municipal authorities a letter requesting “the end of planned evictions until a dialogue and negotiation channel can be

assured for the affected communities". This denouncement had no return, and the situation of lack of information, dialogue with those affected and fair negotiations goes on.

18, 19 and 20 May 2011: *mission of the Rapporteur for the Right to the City at DhESCA Brazil Platform,* Mr. Orlando Júnior, with the participation of the UN Special Rapporteur for Adequate Housing, Ms. Raquel Rolnik. Mission realised in partnership with the National Forum of Urban Reform, the Land and Housing Nucleus of the Public Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro, the Apostolate of Favelas, and the Conflict Work Group of the Council of the Cities. In this mission, denouncements of cases of violations of the right to the city and the struggle for housing and city rights were registered, besides establishing a debate on the proposal of an institutional space for conflict mediation. The mission pointed out the lack of transparency of governmental actions and the brutality of removals. It stated as necessary actions the assurance of fair compensations, encompassing the value of urban land independently of title situation, and the option of resettlement in the same area. It also pointed out the need for the disclosure of projects, the realisation of hearings with the communities involved, and the immediate suspension of evictions.

30 July 2011: *Unified Act "Do You Think the World Cup is Ours?".* This action gathered more than 700 people for a protest denouncing removals caused by World Cup and Olympic developments, lack of transparency and popular participation in projects, squandering of public funds with growing debt and elitism in sports. The march went from Largo do Machado to Glória Docks, the site where the qualifying groups draw for the 2014 World Cup would happen. Protesters delivered to government authorities, present at the World Cup ceremony, a letter with the movement's demands. On this day, several actions were realised in various World Cup host cities, organised by the National Articulation of World Cup Popular Committees (ANCOP).

11 November 2011: *delivery of Letter on removals to members of the International Olympics Committee – IOC.* Initially, a meeting with the IOC was requested, during the Committee's visit scheduled to November 2011, by civil society groups of Rio de Janeiro, including members from the Rio Popular Committee and victims of forced removals. The IOC refused to participate. During the visiting schedule, victims of forced removals managed to deliver a letter and a DVD exposing cases of disrespect of housing rights due to the Olympics.

25 November 2011: *public debate – World Cup: Passion, Sport and Business.* Debate in the headquarters of the Brazilian Press Association (ABI) with journalist Juca Kfouri, University of São Paulo Urbanism Professor Ermínia Maricato, and writer and historian Luiz Antonio Simas, mediated by Ms. Inalva Mendes Brito, resident of Vila Autódromo, a community threatened of removal located in the Western Zone of Rio de Janeiro. With 300 participants, the debate and videos of speeches had great repercussions.

26 November 2011: *protest at Soccerex International Fair.* Action at the fair which gathers entrepreneurs, football bosses and former footballers from all around the globe, against the elitism of Brazilian football and for the resignation of the president of the Brazilian Confederation of Football (CBF) Ricardo Teixeira due to corruption accusations.

3 December 2011: *action "The Maracanã is Ours".* Protest against the privatisation of the stadium and private appropriation of public resources invested there due to mega-events. A total of approximately R$400 million were spent between 1999 and 2006, under the excuse it was necessary for the 2014 World Cup. In 2010, a new renovation started, which was practically a

reconstruction of the stadium, costing over R$1,000 million. Other complains were the elitism in football, restrictions to traditional cheering ways, defacing of architectural and cultural heritage, and the removal of popular houses in the stadium's surroundings under the excuse of building parking lots.

12 December 2011: *National Action to Launch the Dossier and Webpage.* Launching, in all 12 host cities of the World Cup and the Olympics, of the Dossier "Mega-Events and Violations of Human Rights in Brazil", which gathered informations on rights violations in the fields of Housing, Labour, Access to Information, Popular Participation and Representation, the Environment, Access to Public Services and Facilities, Mobility and Public Safety. In Rio de Janeiro, the Dossier was delivered to City Hall together with a symbolic delivery of the World Cup "Legacy", represented by demolition debris of houses forcibly removed for mega-events developments. Simultaneously, the webpage of the World Cup Popular Gateway went online at www.portalpopulardacopa.org.br.

16 April 2012: *public debate – Mega-Events and Human Rights Violations.* More than 100 people filled the auditorium of the IPPUR/Federal University of Rio de Janeiro (UFRJ), at Cidade Universitária. The event was attended by the State Congressman and President of the Defence of Human Rights Commission of the State Congress of Rio de Janeiro Marcelo Freixo, by IPPUR/UFRJ Professor and researcher of the Observatory of Metropolises Orlando Santos Júnior, and was mediated by Ms. Clara Silveira, of the National Movement of Struggle for Housing (MNLM). The debate marked the pre-launching of the Dossier Mega-Events and Human Rights Violations in Rio de Janeiro.

19 April 2012: *launching of the Dossier Mega-Events and Human Rights Violations in Rio de Janeiro.* This event happened at the Clube de Engenharia and was attended by the UN Special Rapporteur for Adequate Housing, Mrs. Raquel Rolnik, the President of the Association of Residents and Fishermen of Vila Autódromo (AMPVA), Mr. Altair Antunes Guimarães, and Prof. Orlando Santos Junior, representing the World Cup Popular Committee and the Urban and Regional Research and Planning Institute (IPPUR) of UFRJ. All present received a printed copy of the dossier and a DVD with images and videos of violations perpetrated by the government. The Dossier is available at http://bit.ly/DossieRio2012 [in Portuguese].

3 June 2012: *protest "The Maracanã is Ours!".* Amidst scandals about his close relations with entrepreneurs in Rio de Janeiro, Governor Sérgio Cabral had to confront the mobilisation of football supporters against the privatisation of Maracanã. A manifestation on Sunday aimed at, besides impeding the concession to private initiative, ensuring popular seats at the stadium and respecting the traditional Brazilian ways of cheering. Supporters made a lot of noise and presented a "red card" for the Governor in front of his residence, at Leblon.

19 June 2012: *launching of the second edition of the Dossier Mega-Events and Human Rights Violation in Brazil.* The event took place during the activity of the World Cup Popular Committees in the Peoples Summit Rio +20, a debate with the presence of Prof. Orlando Santos Júnior (IPPUR/UFRJ), Mr. Marcelo Edmundo (CMP), Mr. Thiago Hoshino (Ancop) and Mr. Robson Aguiar (Urban Resistance), mediated by Mr. Leandro Uchoas, a journalist who visited all 12 host cities of the World Cup.

20 June 2012: *solidarity act at Vila Autódromo,* within the Peoples Summit, on the opening day of Rio +20. Around 2,000 people occupied the Embaixador Abelardo Bueno Avenue, approximately 500 meters away from Rio Centro, where the Heads of State were being

welcomed for the UN Conference.

1 July 2012: *launching of the Campaign #RioSemRemoções [#RioWithoutRemovals].* Images were produced to show the connection of Vila Autódromo with sports on people's daily lives. Petition, protest, history, videos, images and testimonies in support to the struggle of the community are available at http://www.portalpopulardacopa.org.br/vivaavila/.

13 August 2012: *protest at Galeão Airport on the occasion of the arrival of the Olympic flag.* The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro went to the airport to welcome the Mayor Eduardo Paes, who arrived with the Olympic flag. The aim was to draw attention against removals of low-income communities under the justification of sporting mega-events. The group attempted to deliver to the Mayor the Removal Trophy, made of debris of bricks and steel rods, but he left through a back door with the State Governor Sérgio Cabral.

16 August 2012: *launching the Popular Plan of Vila Autódromo.* University teams, residents and supporters of Vila Autódromo went to the City Hall's door to launch the Popular Plan, which proves that the community's urbanisation would cost only 35% of the total cost for removal. They met with the Mayor of Rio de Janeiro, Mr. Eduardo Paes, who neither committed with urbanisation, nor ensured the community's permanence, and did not disclose the reasons for removal.

25 September 2012: *public debate "The Maracanã is Ours?"* at the State University of Rio de Janeiro (UERJ). The event gathered around 300 people to debate the stadium's future. It was attended by the ESPN journalist Mr. Mauro Cezar Pereira and researchers Mr. Erick Omena (IPPUR/UFRJ) and Chris Gaffney (EAU/UFF), mediated by Mr. Gustavo Mehl, of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee. There was the exhibition of the short film "Geral" and a photographic exhibition on Aldeia Maracanã, which occupies the historic building of the old Museum of Indigenous Peoples, next to the stadium. The event was organised by the World Cup Popular Committee with the support of the Social Service Faculty and the Central Student Union of UERJ.

8 November 2012: *action at the Public Hearing for the concession of Maracanã.* More than 600 people from affected groups were attending the public hearing. As soon as proceedings began, a letter from the group was read by Mr. Gustavo Mehl, member of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro: "There is an issue of the highest relevance which precedes any debate on concession models: what should be the nature of management for the Maracanã Complex – public or private? Thus, we demand that a new hearing is called to debate the fate of Maracanã, for us to decide if its management will remain public or it will be privatised through concession. It is paramount for the population to take part in the debate beforehand. (...) We demand respect to our opinion and we are here to assert which Maracanã we want: a public space dedicated to sports, health, leisure, culture and education for the population, as it has been for years".

1 December 2012: *protest actions in several cities of Brazil.* The World Cup Popular Committees organised, throughout Brazil, demonstrations to draw attention to a series of rights violations and to question rules of exception created during the country's preparations for mega-events. The protests happened at the same time as the eliminatory group draws for the FIFA 2013 Confederations Cup that were taking place at Anhemby Convention Centre in São Paulo.

1 December 2012: *unified action in Rio de Janeiro against the privatisation and demolitions at*

Maracanã Complex. Gathered in the Saens Peña Square, at Tijuca, Northern Zone of the city, around 1,500 people marched to the statue of late footballer Bellini, a popular meeting point of football fans in front of the "World's Largest Stadium", to protest against privatisation and demolitions at Maracanã Complex.

2013

January 2013: *campaign #AldeiaViva [#LivingVillage] against the destruction of the old building of the Museum of Indigenous Peoples,* which was surrounded by the riot police squad. The governor announced, on 28 January, that the building will no longer be demolished, but the fight continues for it to be managed by indigenous peoples and for the creation of a reference centre for indigenous peoples, and not a museum for the Brazilian Olympic Committee, the present proposal of the state government.

19 January: *public debate and "samba circle" at Santa Marta Peak.* The aim was to reflect on the city model being implemented in Rio de Janeiro and its impacts on the region's favelas, besides reinforcing ties of solidarity and resistance against removals at Santa Marta Peak. A news report was published about a "ghost house" built by unknown people in the courtyard of local community leader, Mr. Vitor Lira. Available at http://bit.ly/14fPlAw.

26 January: *the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro had access to details of the Prefecture of Rio de Janeiro's plans for the surroundings of Maracanã.* The plan foresaw the construction of a park with an area of 85,500 square meters in the site today occupied by Júlio Delamare Water Park and Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium. The sporting complex, as well as the old building of the Museum of Indigenous Peoples and the school, would be preserved. Two days later, the government announced it would not destroy the old Museum of Indigenous Peoples, but still intends to demolish the other facilities.

31 January: *action against the demolition of Célio de Barros.* It was attended by Olympic champion Ms. Maurren Maggi and promising athletes for the 2016 Olympics, such as Ms. Rosângela Santos. On 9 January, without advanced warning, the Célio de Barros Stadium had its doors locked. Hundreds of athletes were unable to train, social projects of sport initiation were paralysed, and competitions and events were suspended. During the action, a letter against the demolition of Célio de Barros was signed and delivered to the Ministry of Sports, and to the Presidency of the Republic, in early February.

22 February: *mission at Largo do Tanque.* After complaints of human rights violations in the removal process of residents at Largo do Tanque, in the district of Jacarepaguá, members of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee visited the site. From this visit, there was the articulation of news reports in the newspapers O Dia and O Globo, and the sports channel ESPN. More information is available at http://bit.ly/W2OJ3w.

28 February: *launching of the Popular Public Consultation of the Maracanã Complex,* for the rightful owners of the complex – the population in general and, especially, its users – to be heard about the stadium's future and the facilities in its surroundings, and the creation of an alternative to the privatisation proposal of the State government. There were three discussion tables during the afternoon and the evening, with Congress members, people affected by the privatisation process, journalists and members of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee.

The speech of 19-years-old athlete Miss Monica Lages do Amaral, of the Brazilian Youth Diving Squad, moved everyone and reverberated in the press: "I have been training daily for thirteen years. So close to the Olympics, which can be my first, the process will be interrupted. They want us to go to Maria Lenk (Water Park), but there is no structure for diving there. Nobody is concerned about this but us. The focus of 2016 is not in medals, but money". *http://consulta.omaracaenosso.org.br/*

4 March: *World Cup Popular Committees at the 22nd Session of the United Nations Human Rights Council, in Geneva.* Ms. Giselle Tanaka was present at the session, representing the National Articulation of World Cup Popular Committees (ANCOP), and made a brief presentation on forced removals in the context of the World Cup and the Olympics in Brazil. It was requested that the Council advised the Brazilian government to stop with forced removals and, in partnership with affected communities, created a national plan of compensation and a protocol to ensure human rights in cases of evictions caused by large events and projects. Watch Ms. Tanaka speech at http://youtu.be/lEAheBRIAzg.

16 March: *"The City is Ours!" Walk.* Around 500 people gathered to walk from Saens Peña Square, in Tijuca, to Maracanã Stadium. The action aimed at denouncing the privatisation process of several public spaces in the city, such as the Glória Docks, the environmental protection area near Reserva and the Maracanã. In the surroundings of the stadium, planned destructions include the Friedenreich School, the Aldeia Maracanã community, the Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium and the Julio Delamare Water Park, to open space for the construction of shops, bars and parking lots to cater for a shopping centre managed by the company which won the bidding.

16 March: *launching of the sticker album The Maracanã is Ours!* On the same day, there was the launching of the sticker album "The Maracanã is Ours!", a playful public petition where people can join the campaign, create their own sticker and understand in a simple manner what is happening at Maracanã Complex. Available at: www.omaracaenosso.org.br.

3 April: *participation at the Freshman's Fair at UFRJ.* The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee attended the debate on mega-events and forced removals at the university's Deanery building, at Ilha do Fundão, and in the Institute of Philosophy and Social Sciences (IFCS), in the city Centre, in the morning of 30 April.

11 April: *action against the privatisation of Maracanã.* The State Government wanted to give away the Maracanã on 11 April, at Guanabara Palace. The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee called all people and all movements, organisations, student unions, syndicates, political parties and struggle groups of the city to say NO to the privatisation of Maracanã, to arbitrary demolitions on its surroundings, to the sale of our city, to shady relations between government and businesses, to rights violations in the name of the World Cup and the Olympics, and to the absence of proper investments in health, education, housing, transport and other basic public services.

27 April: *action "Maracanã for Whom?"* on the match of the reopening of Maracanã. Hundreds of people were at the gates of Maracanã during the reopening match of the stadium, between the teams Amigos de Ronaldo and Amigos de Bebeto. Parents, students and teachers of the Friedenreich School, athletes and users of the Julio Delamare Water Park and the Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium (both closed) and incensed football supporters were present. The protest ended with gratuitous violence from the Military Police, who did not respect even the children

present at the site, as is documented through several testimonies and videos.

30 April: *public notice of the National Articulation of World Cup Popular Committees – "World Cup for what? Democracy and safety for whom?".* Read the excerpt: "We urge the affected people to oppose to this World Cup, which violates historically acquired rights and favours the interests of FIFA, of big money businessmen and of politicians associated to them. World Cup for whom? We are all affected". Available at http://bit.ly/18ER44J.

1 May: *action against the privatisation of the city, and public assets and services.* Organised by social movements, organisations, student unions, syndicates and struggle associations of Rio de Janeiro, the 2013 International Worker's Day started with a gathering at Afonso Pena Square, in Tijuca, which marched to Maracanã, one of the most important symbols of the city which is going through a privatisation process. The situation throughout the country is not much different. There is, at present, a wave of privatisations and unrestricted support to the actions of construction companies and other large businesses. Over a thousand workers were in the streets of Rio de Janeiro to make clear that they do not agree with the advancement of commercialisation in education, health services and life in general.

2014

9 January: *act for the first anniversary of closure of Célio de Barros Stadium.* Athletes, pupils and other users of Célio de Barros were at the stadium's gates, in the sporting complex of Maracanã, to commemorate their first year without their main training site. They organised an act called "Athletics Homeless towards the 2016 Olympics", demanding that the track is immediately reconstructed in an international standard.

22 January: *launching of the newsletter O Saci.* Printed newspaper with circulation of 1000 copies, for free priority distribution in areas affected by sporting mega-events in the city, and in places with large flow of people in the city centre: http://rio.portalpopulardacopa.org.br/?p=2781.

19 February: *workshop 2014 is the year to mobilise: Come to the Workshop of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee.* The workshop was amply divulged with the aim of bringing to the Committee all those who identify themselves with its struggle against the impacts of mega-events in Brazil. A presentation of actions and campaigns was done, and proposals were presented and open to contributions. There were around 200 people in attendance, and many committed to regularly participate in meetings, and to get involved in the Committee's activities.

9 March: *1st Run and Walk for the reopening of Célio de Barros Stadium.* The "Athletics Homeless", movement comprising athletes, coaches and historic personalities of the sport, organised a race to denounce the destruction of the stadium and to demand its reconstruction and reopening.

9 March: *BlocAto Copa que Pariu! [Act and Parade "Damn World Cup!"].* Act realised right after Carnival, in partnership with the Carnival street orchestra Nada Deve Parecer Impossível de Mudar [Nothing Must Seem Impervious to Change] and the collective Occupy Carnival, which paraded from the Saens Peña Square towards Maracanã Stadium. The action had a more playful character, accompanied by the tune of Carnival songs with political lyrics, banners and floats.

5 April: *cultural-political protest "Golf for Whom?".* Support in divulging the participation in the

protest organised by the movement "Golf for Whom?" against the construction of the Olympic Golf Course in the Environmental Protection Area (APA) of Marapendi, and for the immediate embargo of the development by the Public Ministry, according to the report of its Environmental Technical Team.

25 April: *intervention at the exhibition of FIFA World Cup Trophy.* In partnership with the collective RUA – Anti-Capitalist Youth, members of the Committee went to Maracanã Stadium, where the exhibition was taking place, to pose for pictures beside the trophy wearing Committee's shirts and carrying posters with critical slogans to the World Cup and FIFA.

27 April: s*tart of the Popular Cup – Santa Marta Round.* In the year of the World Cup in Brazil, the Popular Committee promoted an alternative football championship gathering Brazilians that were left out of FIFA's "party". Our aim was to gather those affected by sporting mega-events, giving the opportunity for an exchange of experiences and bringing visibility to the violations and, in special, resistance. All of this was done through a football championship – men's and women's – that recovered the truly popular character of the sport.
The 2014 Popular Cup was divided in rounds, with the final match expected for early June. Besides the matches, the round at Santa Marta had a workshop to produce t-shirts and a samba show at the end of the competition.

From 1 to 3 May: *1st Encounter of People Affected by Mega-Events and Mega-Projects.* In Belo Horizonte, state of Minas Gerais, around 600 people gathered to exchange resistance experiences and to build ties aiming at the creation of strategies to face systematically imposed violations. At the end of the Encounter, an open letter to Brazilian society was produced containing the topics and demands of those affected, devised after days of discussion.
The Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro formed a delegation of 40 people – among them, leaders of communities affected by removal processes, of the struggle against the impacts of TKCSA, residents of urban occupations and partners of "The Maracanã is Ours!" campaign, representing the Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium.

7 May: *First Preparation Meeting for COPA NA RUA [World Cup on the Street].* In an effort to organise actions during FIFA World Cup in a collective and democratic manner, the Popular Committee called for an extended first meeting to start discussion and planning of actions. In this first encounter, a diversified group was gathered, with the participation of members of the Committee and other social organisations that committed to organising further meetings and actions during the opening and closing ceremonies of the World Cup.

11 May: *2nd Run and Walk for the reopening of Célio de Barros Stadium.* On the day marking 16 months of the closure of Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium, the "Athletics Homeless" were, once again, present at the Stadium's gates, to denounce its destruction and demanding its reconstruction and reopening.

15 May: *Unified Action 15 M.* The Committee participated in the action performed at the city centre on 15 May, date chosen as the "International Day of World Cup Resistance". Throughout the country, there were actions in 15 cities.

25 May: *Popular Cup – Salgueiro Round.* Realisation of another round of the Popular Cup, this time at the community of Salgueiro.

6 June: *public presentation of the Dossier Mega-Events and Human Rights Violation in Rio de Janeiro.* After the launching at a press conference in early afternoon, the Popular Committee realised a public presentation of the Dossier and its main data during an event of Manifest which happened at Cinelândia, central region of the city with a heavy flow of people throughout the day.

6 June: *protest – FIFA-FREE Territory*. In the last friendly of the Brazilian National Squad before the World Cup, the Popular Committee publicly broadcast the match to oppose the FanFests which would be put together by FIFA. In the middle of a public plaza, at Cinelândia, free from the orders and counter-orders of FIFA and its sponsors, the Committee put in check the imposed dichotomy between enjoying football and resistance acts. Besides the broadcast, without the logotype of Globo Television and with an alternative narration, the Dossier was presented during half-time. To finalise the action, there was music in the plaza with DJs from the Festa Maracangalha and Samba Brilha, a cultural and political resistance street orchestra which traditionally parades at Cinelândia.

8 June: *Popular Cup – Final Round at Morro do Pinto.* Through the partnership with the collective Occupy World Cup, the final round of the Popular Cup, besides the final matches of the championship, counted on a t-shirt workshop, distribution of hot-dogs and fruits to the athletes, the percussion section of the Nada Deve Parecer Impossível de Mudar street orchestra and an artistic intervention of the group Dissidências. To celebrate the end of the championship, the Committee distributed t-shirts with the topics of our struggle to the athletes, as well as awards, as it happened in the other rounds.

16 June: *Pedro Ernesto Medal and Public Debate "World Cup for Whom?".* The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro was awarded the Pedro Ernesto Medal of Merit from City Councillor Renato Cinco. The Medal award ceremony was preceded by a debate at the City Council of Rio de Janeiro with the participation of the Committee and City Councillors Mr. Renato Cinco and Mr. Marcelo Freixo, UFRJ Prof. Vladimir Safatle, and Mr. Mandla Hector Mndebele, activist who worked towards the articulation of those affected by the 2010 World Cup in South Africa.

18 and 25 June: *pamphleteering in Brazil match days at Maracanã.* The aim was to divulge information concerning the World Cup to supporters going to attend the matches.

14 August: *public debate "From Barcelona to Rio: The myth of the Olympics as social development".* The Olympics are advertised not only as a sporting mega-event, but as an opportunity to revitalising and developing the host city. However, the Olympic propaganda hides who are the affected and the beneficiary of these transformations. The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro organised a debate on the development model which was designed in the 1992 Barcelona Olympics, attended by Mr. Miquel Fernández González, researcher of the Observatori d'Antropologia del Conflicte Urbà, of the University of Barcelona, among others.

9 and 10 September: *field mission about violations of rights of street vendors.* The difficulties faced by street vendors in Rio de Janeiro were documented by a mission performed by the Popular Committee, in partnership with DhESCA Brazil Platform. Testimonies on violations suffered by these workers were heard, describing constant harassment and violence by the Municipal Guard, the difficulty in recovering seized merchandise, and irregularities of the registering process by Rio's City Hall. Collected data were used for the creation of a Dossier.

24 September: *action in front of the Olympic Park.* The construction of the Olympic Park, main competition area for the Olympics, beside Vila Autódromo, is the main reason for the removal of this community. On the morning of this day, there was a protest in front of the main entrance of the construction site, a "breakfast" to denounce all violations that the park is causing to the community.

27 September: *manifestation at Vila União de Curicica.* One of the communities most threatened of removal due to the Olympics, the Vila União de Curicica mobilised to resist. Residents who are part of the Popular Committee organised and performed an action on this day. The first action of this type in the community counted on around 200 people, who walked on the streets denouncing the threats from the Prefecture to remove houses for the route of the Transolímpica, expressway for buses and cars.

7 October: *action at the closing ceremony of Rio Film Festival.* The Rowing Stadium at Lagoa is property of the State, privatised without due process in the 1990s and, since then, it has been used to purposes distinct to those originally assigned, which is the practice of sport. As a means of drawing attention for the constant renovations in the stadium to repurpose it as the Lagoon Shopping Centre, with restaurants and film theatres, athletes, activists from the Popular Committee and users of the facilities brought banners and distributed pamphlets in the closing session of the Film Festival, denouncing the case.

7 November: *launching of the Dossier Mega-Events and Human Rights Violations in Brazil.* Launched after the World Cup, the national dossier, produced in a collective way, as well as bringing a critical reading on the city's transformations, had an analysis of what the World Cup was and what are its impacts in the city. The launching happened in a large debate, with testimonies of those affected not only in Rio de Janeiro, but also with the participation of activists of other Committees which comprise the ANCOP.

16 December: *action on the Brasil Olímpico Awards ceremony* – the highest award in national sport saw the action of the Committee and other movements. Outside the Theatro Municipal, protesters put up banners and distributed pamphlets, also questioning authorities such as the Sports Minister Aldo Rebelo and the governor of the state of Rio de Janeiro Luiz Fernando Pezão. The action, guided by the Committee, counted on the participation of the Association of Athletes and Friends of Célio de Barros (AACB), the Association of Athletics Veterans (AVAT), the Commission for Júlio Delamare, the Cycling Association of the State of Rio de Janeiro (FECIERJ), the "Golf for Whom?" Movement, and the SOS Rowing Stadium Movement.

2015

17 March: *launching of the Dossier Violations to the Right to Work and to the City of Street Vendors in Rio de Janeiro.* Realised in conjunction with DhESCA Brazil Platform, this report is the product of a mission for collecting denouncements of violations perpetrated against street vendors in the Olympic city. The launching of the report was made during a debate, which counted on the contributions of Committee members, street vendors and a university professor.

28 and 29 March: *mission on sporting facilities:* To document problems caused by development works of sporting facilities which will be used in the Olympics, a team of Committee members visited facilities and talked with athletes and users, as well as other activists, about problems

concerning developments such as the Maracanã Complex, the Olympic Golf Course, the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa and the Glória Docks. The collected information served as basis for a dossier on sporting facilities (yet to be published) and a series of videos (with ongoing divulgation).

1 April: *action to block the entrance of Vila Autódromo.* On the popularly called April Fools' Day, residents of Vila Autódromo, Committee activists and supporters closed the access of the community early in the morning, as a means of protesting the transformation of vacant lots of the houses demolished by the Prefecture in large parking lots for workers of the Olympic Park development, adding another attack in life conditions of the resisting residents of Vila Autódromo.

9 April: *delivery of dossiers of Vila União de Curicica and Street Vendors to public bodies.* Residents of Vila União, street vendors and Committee activists officially delivered these dossiers on a series of public bodies: the Office of the Mayor Eduardo Paes, the Human Rights Commission of the City Council and the State Legislative Assembly of Rio de Janeiro, the Nucleus of Land and Human Rights of the State Public Defence Office of Rio de Janeiro, the Human Rights Commission of the Order of Attorneys of Brazil (OAB-Rio) and the State Public Ministry.

17 April: *public hearing on the Glória Docks at the Federal Public Ministry (MPF).* Public Hearing promoted by the MPF to debate developments at Glória Docks. The objective was to collect information to instruct a public civil inquiry created to investigate the regularity of the project. The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee, in conjunction with other organisations and movements (Association of Users of the Glória Docks, Aterro Vivo, the Federation of Resident Associations of Rio de Janeiro – FAM-Rio), fights in defence of protecting the environment and original architectural project of the Glória Docks as an inseparable part of Flamengo Park, a federal listed heritage. The Committee had the task of exposing and denouncing the illegal expansion of the Glória Docks beyond its concession area, with destruction of public property and the blockage of access to the sea in the area of Calabouço.

18 April: *mission to Vila Autódromo.* Committee members paid a visit to the community to collect denouncements of violations to housing rights. Demolitions of community houses and constant visitations of Prefecture's staff have been another means of pressuring those who still resist in the community, adding to the compromise of access to basic services such as water and power, damaged by the demolition of houses without complying with expected requirements.

18 April: *launching of the Dossier on Violations of Housing Rights at Vila União de Curicica.* The launching of the dossier was made in the home of one of Vila União's residents, with an afternoon coffee and a round of talks. Besides the community's residents, there were members of the Popular Committee, the Apostolate of Favelas, politicians and other supporters.

4 May: *public hearing about the Glória Docks.*

26 May: *public hearing about Vila União de Curicica.* Popular Committee members were present at the public hearing about removals at the community of Vila União de Curicica and distributed copies of the dossier on human rights violations at the community for the Council members in attendance.

2 June: *public hearing about Vila Autódromo and Vila União de Curicica, and dossier launching.* Realised in the City Council, the hearing counted on the presence of community residents, as well as other civil society actors, such as the Popular Committee. It was also the moment in

which the Committee on the violations at Vila Autódromo was launched.

2 June: *public hearing about Vila Autódromo and Vila União de Curicica.* Popular Committee members followed the meetings to prepare the public hearing, together with community residents and other supporters. On the day of the hearing, the Dossier on Violations of Housing Rights at Vila Autódromo, Rio de Janeiro was launched.

2 June: *extended meeting for the organisation of the Olympics action* – With the attendance of more than 100 people, the Committee organised a meeting with several organisations and movements to debate an acting strategy for the Olympics. From the meeting came the group "Olympics for Whom?", which created a joint manifesto and promoted the action of 5 August.

8 June: *Vigil at Vila Autódromo.* On 3 June, an attempt of enforcement of an expropriation warrant in the community ended with six injured residents and had great repercussion in the press due to the degree of violence involved. A new expropriation warrant was scheduled for Monday, 8 June. As a means of avoiding a new episode of violence, a vigil was organised in the community, in which members of the Popular Committee and other partners joined the residents. The vigil went through the day, with the presence of the press and many supporters of the community joining during its duration.

5 July: *Action at Flamengo Park.* The site presently known as Calabouço houses old rowing clubs in the extremity of Flamengo Park, an extensive public area and cultural heritage site at municipal and federal levels. On its golden days, Calabouço saw regattas and rowing championships. Since 2006, however, the area has been suffering with privatisation. In 2009, the public access to the sea, through the place known as Calabouço Ramp, was closed. In the action that happened on 5 July, the Popular Committee and other movements managed to reopen the ramp for public access.

From 7 to 9 July: *2nd World Meeting of Popular Movements with Pope Francis.* This meeting, in Bolivia, gathered around 1,500 representatives of Popular Movements under the topic Land, Labour and Lodging. Congregating fights for land and urban reform, and for Labour Rights from all over the world, the meeting resulted, among other documents, in the Letter of Santa Cruz, the result of three days of work. The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee was in the Meeting through representatives of the Popular Movements Central (CMP), which is part of the Committee. They witnessed a very important moment of popular organisation and the historic speech of Pope Francis. The support initially requested to participate in the National Meeting of CMP in Salvador, state of Bahia, was used for this travel due to its importance and the cancelling of the CMP meeting, which was postponed to October 2015.

5 August: *action – one year until the Olympics.* To mark that it was just one year before the Rio de Janeiro Olympics, the Committee, together with other movements, realised a great manifestation, which started at the City Hall of Rio and walked towards the headquarters of the Games Organising Committee. With the participation of around 400 people, the action publicly demonstrated the population's discontent with the way the Games are being organised; there was also the launching of a newsletter gathering all 16 topics defended by the Rio 2016 Olympics Committee.

8 August: *participation in the Action "Living Bay".* The Committee took part at the Living Bay Festival, for the preservation of Guanabara Bay, which will be used for sailing competitions at the

2016 Olympics. Besides having members actively participating in the execution of all activities in the festival, the Committee organised a conversation circle on the impacts of mega-events in Rio de Janeiro.

15 August: *Cultural Festival #OcupaVilaAutódromo [#OccupyVilaAutódromo].* Elaborated over weeks and counting on the support of different collectives, the Popular Committee joined the organisation of the cultural festival at Vila Autódromo, an event realised as a means of reaffirming the resistance of residents who desire to remain and bring even more visibility to their situation. Several activities happened throughout the day, such as book launching, shows and film projections, with food stalls and art crafts made by the residents.





11. Proposals of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee: for a city for everyone, with social justice and democracy.

The World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro, in its mobilising actions, reinforces the following proposals in the defence of rights which have been systematically violated by the State and by the private promoters of mega-events, in association with public bodies:

1. End of removals in all communities of Rio de Janeiro, such as Vila Autódromo, Vila União de Curicica, Indiana, Santa Marta, Horto and many others, with compensation to all those affected, in special to children who lost schools, medical treatments and leisure activities, and the democratic construction of a Housing Policy focused on the needs of the large majority of the population, especially those historically forgotten by the State.

The sporting mega-events in Rio de Janeiro accentuated, in the most violent manner, the disregard towards Housing Rights in the city. According to official data, from 2009 to 2013, 20,299 families were evicted, representing around 67,000 people. To put it into perspective, this corresponds to the removal of more than ten houses a day for four years. These appalling numbers could be even higher, since the access to information is another constantly violated right. This alarming picture composes a scenario of grave violations of rights in the "Olympic city" associated with violent removal processes, as it was seen in the first months of 2015. Families were removed based on illegal decrees, constant threats and coercion. The interruption of basic urban services as a psychological pressure tool, night-time demolitions and physical violence comprise the present Housing Policy of Rio de Janeiro, guided by real estate market interests in clearing already consolidated central areas to open up new expansion fields for their enterprises. The end of all removals must happen without delay, as well as the creation of an ample, participative and democratic Housing Policy that ensures the right to adequate housing for all the population

of Rio de Janeiro, with special attention to the needs of children (schools, access to health and leisure activities).

2. End of harassment of the Prefecture of Rio towards street vendors, with review and extension of licences issued under popular overview and participation. Removal of inspections powers from the Municipal Guard.

In the context of mega-events, Rio's City Hall established the policy of Order Shock and invested on militarizing the Municipal Guard (GM) to deal with street vendors and the homeless population. The Mayor Eduardo Paes presented a decree allowing for the use of less lethal weapons by the Municipal Guard, violating the Organic Law of the Municipality and leading to two Public Ministry Complaints, one demanding the suspension of use of such weapons by the GM, and the other for administrative misconduct by the Mayor and his former Secretary Rodrigo Bethlem, due to a breach in municipal norms and impairing human dignity when dealing with the homeless population. It is worth to remark that Mr. Bethlem, former Congressman and former Secretary of the Special Secretariat of Public Order (SEOP), is being accused of several accounts of embezzlement. During his term ahead of the Secretariat, he was responsible for putting forward a disastrous registering process for street vendors, without complying with rules that demand the participation of a commission of street vendors, and increasing the persecution to street trade in the city. In this atmosphere, it is paramount to demilitarize the Municipal Guard and to forbid the deviation of function that happens when it is allowed to supervise street trade. The Municipal Guard must return to the constitutional role to which it was created, to care for and protect public property. Finally, the participation of workers in all stages of the registering process is necessary, which must be remade, and the expansion of public work spaces.

3. Reconstruction and reopening of the Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium and the Júlio Delamare Water Park, under public management and for collective use.

The Célio de Barros and the Júlio Delamare suffered with the destruction and renovations of Maracanã Stadium for the 2014 World Cup, and the privatisation of the complex which gathers sporting and cultural facilities in its surroundings. These historic facilities of public use would give way to shopping centres and parking lots in the original project. Due to popular protests against this decision, the demolition of facilities was cancelled, but they were partially destroyed and closed until today, shut off to training athletes. Until the inauguration of the Engenhão, it was at Célio de Barros that the main state and national Athletics competitions occurred. The Júlio Delamare Water Park, in its turn, has the only diving pool adequate to high-performance athletes in the State of Rio de Janeiro. It had ten thousand pupils in its swimming and diving pools, which are empty at present, therefore barring the access of its users to physical activities, including the elderly and handicapped that did physiotherapy exercises there. Besides hosting national competitions, both the Célio de Barros and the Julio Delamare catered to the city's population and could easily be used in the 2016 Olympics, even as a training facility for the event. These two facilities, however, are in no condition of use and there are no set dates for their reconstruction. It is paramount to have a recovery and modernisation plan for the two stadiums and the reopening of these facilities to the population in the shortest time possible, ensuring their public management, with the participation of social and sporting associations and public overview, as a means of preserving their collective use.

4. For a public and popular Maracanã

A symbol of sport and culture in the country and a listed heritage by IPHAN, the stadium was practically demolished for the construction of an "arena" with FIFA's standard requirements. The process was notable for its authoritarian nature and lack of popular participation, and was considered a "crime" by the Council of IPHAN, body responsible for its preservation. The demolition and reconstruction of Maracanã cost more than R$1,000 million, financed by the public coffers while benefiting construction companies such as Odebrecht, which nowadays is part of the consortium that won the bidding for the stadium's management privatisation. The values and circumstances under which the contract was signed show losses for the government and raise suspicion of undue advantages, monopoly and corruption. Beyond complaints of irregularities and the loss of architectural characteristics, the "New Maracanã" buried some of its main characteristics: it is not the "world's largest" anymore, with its audience capacity greatly reduced; it is no longer the symbolic stage of Rio's festive manifestations, now limited or precluded by European standards of "arenas"; and, as a symbol of the whole process, it is no longer the democratic stage of popular participation and gathering of the city, with its new VIP areas and ticket prices that prevent the attendance of the poorer part of the population. This whole process also damaged football clubs, as they now have a high-maintenance stadium, as well as having to share the profits from games with the infamous Consortium. Due to these factors, we defend the implementation of a new management model, based on social overview and with direct participation of all users of the facilities in its surroundings (among those, users of the Friedenreich School, Célio de Barros Athletics Stadium, and Júlio Delamare Water Park, residents of Aldeia Maracanã, football supporters, the State University of Rio de Janeiro, etc.).

5. Reforestation of the Environmental Protection Area (APA) of Marapendi, with immediate interruption of the Olympic Golf Course developments and the construction of luxury towers at the site.

The Environmental Protection Area (APA) of Marapendi was established in 1991. In 2012, a Complementary Law project, authored by the Executive Power, approved the exclusion of an area measuring 58,500 square meters from the APA, a local previously classified as a Wildlife Conservation Zone, which impeded developments there. The change, approved by the City Council, had the alleged objective of allowing for the construction of a golf course for the 2016 Olympics. However, the real intentions of the project advertised as a facility for the 2016 Olympics involved manoeuvres to benefit real estate speculation in the region, as City Hall's permit to destroy the area included the permission to build 22 towers with 22 storeys each, which blueprints – altered in the same process that excluded preservation areas – was of six storeys each until then. Movements affirm that there was excessive compensation in the public-private partnership (PPP), since the profit with the towers would surpass R$1,000 million, while the construction of the golf course will cost less than R$60 million. The construction of a golf course in an environmental protection area is unsustainable. There is already a place which hosts international competitions – the Itanhangá Golf Club – which made itself available to make the necessary adaptations to host the Olympic event, nullifying the need to build a new golf course. We defend the immediate interruption of the Olympic golf course developments and the construction of luxury towers at the site, with a review of the Complementary Law and the reforestation of the APA of Marapendi with native vegetation.

6. For the right to protest without criminalisation and institutional violence, with the release and acquittal of all political prisoners.

Several popular protests against human rights violations and the negligence of the government, occurred during the preparations for the 2014 World Cup, were violently repressed by police, which used, in several occasions, the Federal Safety Law to criminalised protesters. In this process, several illegal instruments were observed, including counterfeit evidence, as well as the State institutional violence against citizens. In Rio de Janeiro, there are 23 young people prosecuted by the Law, with one of them still incarcerated until May 2015. Thus, it is urgent the release and freedom of all political prisoners criminalised during the 2014 World Cup protests. Furthermore, it is paramount to guarantee freedom of speech and the right to public demonstrations as fundamental democratic rights.

7. Demilitarization of the city, with the end of Military Police and the occupation of shantytowns, justified as a supposed safety measure for mega-events. For the end of the extermination of the black population. Against police violence, especially that directed to children and adolescents residing in shantytowns and the suburbs of the city.

The public safety policy of the State of Rio de Janeiro has been giving support for a market-oriented city project. Thus, it acts to ensure the execution of developments needed for the mega-events that the city hosted – and will host –, besides promoting gentrification of touristic areas with a public safety policy tied to the city's "postcards". The installation of UPPs in crucial territories created "safety bubbles" for capitalistic advancements, but in fact are turning into bubbles of control of the poorer population. Militarization grows visibly in all regions of the city and, with it, the extermination of the young black population, the most common target of summary executions by police. Children and adolescents are particularly affected by police violence. This proposal of "public safety" increasingly fades out when the impacts of militarization are evident in the lives of people affected by those policies. The occupation of shantytowns transforms all their social dynamics, putting especially black women in situations of vulnerability, the same women who see their children murdered by the Military Police in the streets they reside, and who resist daily to this reality. To demilitarize the city is to find another rationale of safety that is not based on violence to deal with social problems in a metropolis like Rio de Janeiro.

8. Sports as education, health and leisure, and not as business.

In 2016, Brazil will host the Olympics Games and the expectation of leaders, the Brazilian Olympic Committee and sponsors is that Brazil ends up as one of the ten countries with most medals, beating its own record in these competitions. However, the country already lost the most valuable of all medals, independently of the final ranking of the Games: the opportunity to use the Olympics for the advancement of sports as a public policy of education, to build and maintain health for the population, especially for the youngest and poorest. It is commonly heard that there is no sport public policy, but there is one, albeit in the inverse direction of what is stated in the Brazilian Constitution, Article 217, Item II, which determines the priority of public resource investments towards educational sports. What is seen, however, is the almost absolute totality of incentives and investments for high-performance sports in detriment of the sport as an educational tool, all to gather some medals, and the non-existence of a sporting legacy as consequence of the Games. Sponsorships by state and private enterprises are an example of this

inversion, as they invest millions in high-performance athletes while giving little or nothing to sporting structures for state schools and popular sporting centres. Obviously, this is convenient for some politicians, who use the lack of public facilities to create social and sporting centres, such as the Olympic Villages, that are used as "voting fodder". While this perverse Brazilian sporting policy is in effect, many studies point out that investments in sports potentially reduce health costs and improve the quality of life for the population. The benefits of sports in education are well-known. It is vital to change this rationale of sports as business and to transform sport into a fundamental right towards human wellbeing.

9. All surplus land from public developments must be used for the construction of popular housing and common facilities for the population.

Several public developments are being executed to prepare the city for the 2016 Olympics. In the end of this process, the city will "inherit" large stretches of surplus land from these developments. In this context, it is necessary to fight for this land so it does not end in the hands of the private initiative or real estate market. It is paramount to ensure the social function of these plots of land, assigning them to the construction of social housing or facilities of collective use (such as plazas, parks, schools, cultural facilities and health clinics).

10. End of privatisation and gentrification of the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa and the Glória Docks.

Despite the existence of a Law currently in effect (905/57, of the old Federal District), which preserves the use of the area for the advancement of sport, the Rowing Stadium was privatised and transformed into a consumerism centre for the elite, with film theatres, bars and restaurants. The space was relinquished without a bidding process to entrepreneurs from the family Marinho, including shares for a company from Uruguay. There is a public civil complaint filed more than ten years ago by the Public Ministry, with the help of the Rowing Federation, to be ruled by the Superior Court of Justice. At present, the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa is losing its character of public sporting venue and as a referential of rowing in the city. In the case of the Glória Docks, IPHAN approved a project, without a Public Hearing or any other form of divulgation, that represents, in practice, an "un-listing" of Flamengo Park, as the project goes over the premises that grounded the listing. The space of public access to the sea, at the Glória Docks and Flamengo Park, should give access to the citizens to nautical sports, until then limited to the elite who could pay high prices to keep their vessels in private nautical clubs. With the privatisation of the Glória Docks, the new management by BR Marinas blocked the public access to the sea, gentrifying even more the access to nautical sports. The new project should also respect the original project of the Glória Docks, harmoniously integrated to Flamengo Park, providing activities of sport and leisure at low cost to all citizens. Small random renovations to comply with the Olympic standards for sailing competitions should also consider the area's future use for environmental education. Intrinsic to the creation of Flamengo Park, the space would be adequate to convey education and science to many visitors and users of the (public) Glória Docks. It is crucial to end the privatisation of the Rowing Stadium at Lagoa and the Glória Docks, to implement a public management model with social overview, and to guarantee public access to the sea at Glória Docks.

11. For the end of the Public-Private Partnership (PPP) of Porto Maravilha and the Olympic Park. For a Popular Project at the Harbour Area and the Olympic Park.

The Consortial Urban Operation of the Special Urbanistic Interest Area of the Harbour Region of Rio de Janeiro, created through the Complementary Law No. 101 in 2009, encompasses five million square meters and is situated right in the centre of the city. Concomitantly to this urban operation, the largest Public-Private Partnership (PPP) of Brazil was created, signed by the Urban Development Company of the Harbour Region of Rio de Janeiro (CDURP), a mixed-ownership company created by the Prefecture, and the consortium which won the public bidding process, Porto Novo A.S. (composed by the construction companies OAS Ltd., Norberto Odebrecht Brasil A.S. and Carioca Christiani-Nielsen Engineering A.S.). Porto Novo will manage, through an administrative concession scheme, the renovation developments, and operation and maintenance services in the Special Urbanistic Interest Area of the Harbour Region of Rio de Janeiro for 15 years. Within this urban renovation project, there is the implementation of actions concerning the modernisation of urban structure, environmental sanitation, IT and communication networks, among others, aiming at improving commercial and middle- and upper-class residential enterprises. Furthermore, there were several threats of eviction to residents of Morro da Providência and Pedra Lisa, situated within the range of Porto Maravilha project. In the region of Barra da Tijuca, the Prefecture opened a public bidding process, in November 2011, for the concession of public land and the establishment of a PPP for the construction of the Olympic Park, which includes the Athletes Village. The concession expects that, after the Games, 75% of the area of 1,180 million square meters will be assigned to a high-standard housing enterprise to be traded by the joint-venture company, which is already ongoing through the sale of apartments of Ilha Pura condominium. Beyond the Olympic Park PPP and the construction of the BRTs Transcarioca and Transolímpica, there is the attempt of removing the community of Vila Autódromo, and a series of human rights violations during the demolitions of part of the community's houses. The advancement of urban renovation through a PPP represents the subordination of the management of these urban spaces to market reasoning, as managing companies take decisions based on economic efficacy and profit maximisation for their investments, related to real estate price increases and the Certificates of Building Potential (CEPACS), as it is the case of Porto Maravilha. It is crucial the annulment of these PPP contracts, the establishment of a managerial council composed by public bodies and civil society organisations, the assurance of housing rights to all residents of these areas, in special the residents of Morro da Providência and Pedra Lisa (at Porto Maravilha) and Vila Autódromo (at Barra da Tijuca/Jacarepaguá), and the advancement of a housing plan of social interest which guarantees that new real estate enterprises are available to low-income residents, as a means of fulfilling their social function.

12. Sports cannot be practiced in the sewer: for the depollution of Guanabara Bay, and the Rodrigo de Freitas and Jacarepaguá lagoons.

One year before the Olympics, the depollution plans promised by the government of Mr. Eduardo Paes are not even close to completion. The legacy of 80% depollution of Guanabara Bay has already been abandoned by authorities, who today aim for an average of only 40%. Athletes have to face pollution and foul smell to practice nautical sports not only in Guanabara Bay, but also in the Rodrigo de Freitas Lagoon and the lagoon complex of Jacarepaguá. In the lagoons at Barra, Marapendi and Jacarepaguá, occupations without proper sanitation affect algae proliferation,

which may lead to the eutrophication of lagoons. In Rodrigo de Freitas, fish kills are already a routine problem. Guanabara Bay is an ecosystem affected for years by the oil industry and organic pollution coming from raw sewage dumping. Within the Olympic context, there is the expansion of potentially polluting developments such as those coming from the Petrochemical Complex of Rio de Janeiro (Comperj) and harbour activities. These impacts are directly felt by artisanal fishermen, who have to live with the constant contraction of their fishing areas, and the surrounding communities, who are deprived of these areas as leisure spaces. Moreover, the whole area of the APA of Guapimirim is threatened by the quality of bay waters. The need to guarantee basic sanitation to all communities surrounding Guanabara Bay is urgent, as well as for the areas of Jacarepaguá Bay and Rodrigo de Freitas Lagoon.



13. Against privations of collective transportation services and the concentration of investments in areas of interest of the real estate market. Adequate public transportation free of charge for all.

The transportation revolution promised by the Prefecture means, in fact, the privatisation of services, fare increases and the concentration of investments in some areas, especially Barra da Tijuca (BRTs), Southern Zone (the Underground) and the central area (LRV), subordinating collective transport services to real estate (and touristic) market and interests. Meanwhile, train and ferry services remain very precarious, there is no investment in metropolitan integration – remarkably between Rio de Janeiro, the metropolitan East and the Fluminense Lowlands –, and bus services are very poor in many suburban districts of the city. Thus, it is worth to review the licences of Fetranspor (buses), Metrô Rio (Underground), Supervia (urban trains) and Barcas A.S. (ferries), in a way of assuring an adequate public transport, free of charge, guaranteeing the universal right to mobility.

14. Immediate reinstatement of street cleaners and teachers unjustly fired for fighting for their rights and a fairer city. Protesting is not a crime and striking is a right.

In the recent strikes by street cleaners and teachers of state schools, union leaders of these two categories we unjustly fired for fighting for better work conditions and a fairer city. Once again, the State criminalised social and labour movements, hampering their legitimate protests and demands. It is needed to reverse this situation and to immediately rehire those dismissed, ensuring the right to strike for these categories.

15. For the end of forced removals of street children and adolescents in the context of sporting mega-events as a means of "street cleansing". For public policies that respect their rights.

In the context of preparations for the Olympics, it is evident the active policy of "cleansing" street population, affecting especially street children and adolescents, due to compulsory internment in municipal shelters and/or General Department of Socio-Educational Actions (DEGASE) facilities, even without any indication of criminal activities. Such strategy was adopted as a way of keeping them away from the main touristic points of the city during the event. After the end of the World Cup, many were gradually released and started to report abuses they suffered for professionals in the field. It is necessary to respect the rights of children and adolescents, and to implement public policies for the advancement of social inclusion. It is known that compulsory internment was put forward in a violent manner by the Military Police, Civil Guard and the City Hall, especially right before sporting mega-events. According to social organisations acting in this topic, this repeatedly happened both before and during the World Cup, resulting in countless violations of rights, including the disappearance of many children and adolescents, without any action of the State to investigate those cases. It is paramount that the rights of children and adolescents are respected, and to enforce public policies of social inclusion and integral protection of children and adolescents, in special those that are in a situation of vulnerability.

16. The IOC is the same as FIFA. For the end of the "World Cup Law", which is also in effect for the Olympics. Against the project of the Olympic City of Rights Violations. For a fair and democratic city.

While the most recent scandal involving FIFA only confirmed what everybody already knew, the International Olympic Committee managed to create a different image. Nevertheless, just as FIFA, the IOC uses sports to achieve their only goal: profit. For example, the General World Cup and Olympics Law assures that FIFA, the IOC and their respective sponsors did not pay a single penny in taxes. IOC = FIFA. Sports are of the people, not a business. All projects connected to the Olympics are imposed and implemented without any participation of affected communities or society in general. Furthermore, there is no transparency about the public debt being contracted by the Prefecture and its impacts on the municipality's finances in future years. It is crucial to denounce the present project of Olympic city, promoting social inequalities and human rights violations, demanding a project of city based on social justice and democratic participation. In this sense, it is necessary to strengthen democratic decision-taking processes concerning the context of mega-events, ensuring stronger popular participation regarding the definition of investment priorities, and conspicuously recognising the knowledge and experiences coming from the most vulnerable communities and groups.

Enough of violations! Let's go to the streets to denounce and fight for a city for all, with social justice and democracy.


177
BRT
BARATA
ROUBO TUR
RIO 2016
GM
GM
GM
CHOQUE



BOX 12

HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS FROM THE POINT OF VIEW OF INTERNATIONAL LAW

For some time, the Brazilian State has been signing international treaties and pacts, and made commitments with other nations which take into consideration several human rights topics. Among these topics, there is the prevention of evictions and displacement of people, of which Brazil has already made a commitment to respect the individual and social fundamental rights of persons and collectives in defence of housing rights and in the prevention of evictions.

The Brazilian Constitution emphasises the priority of human rights legislation and the competency of federal government to legislate on land and urban rights, and to execute urban and rural land public policies, based on the principle that property rights must comply a social function. Furthermore, Brazilian citizens are subjects to international rights able to procedurally demand the promotion and enforcement of their human rights to international protection institutions.

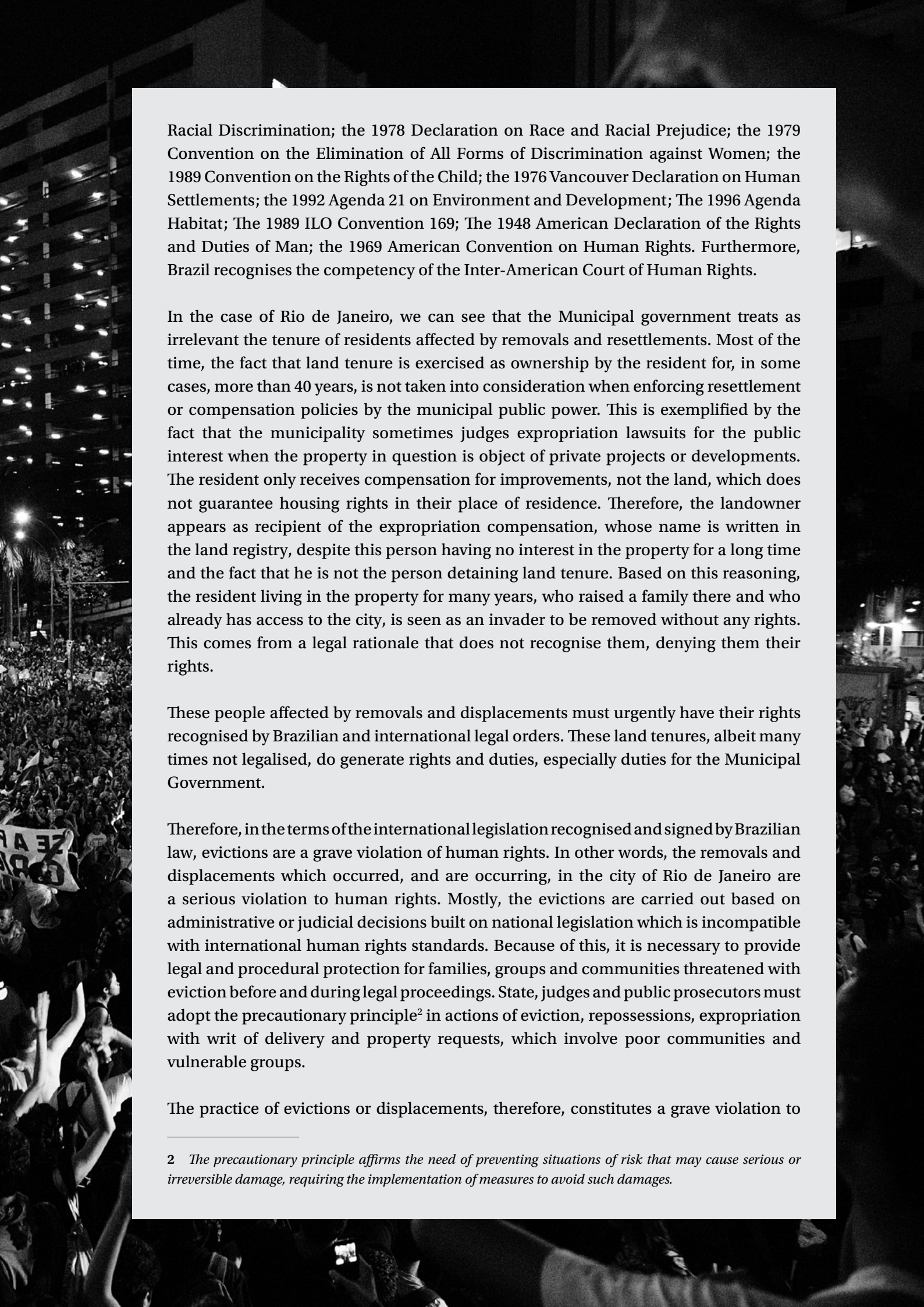
Thus, these international documents attest that land tenure is a central element in housing rights, as without the safety of tenure – whether it is formal or informal – people will be permanently under threat of eviction or forced displacement, and other means of land loss will always be imminent. The United Nations Global Campaign for Secure Tenure recognises this topic as a complex one when affirming that:

> *Security of tenure derives from the fact that the right of access to and use of the land and property is underwritten by a known set of rules, and that this right is justiciable. The tenure can be affected in a variety of ways, depending on constitutional and legal framework, social norms, cultural values and, to some extent, individual preference. In summary, a person or household can be said to have secure tenure when they are protected from involuntary removal from their land or residence by the State, except in exceptional circumstances, and then only by means of a known and agreed legal procedure, which must itself be objective, equally applicable, contestable and independent. Such exceptional circumstances might include situations where the very physical safety of life and property is threatened, or when the persons to be evicted have themselves taken occupation of the property by force or intimidation.*[1]

Brazil is signatory of the following international treaties and conventions on human rights which establish rules concerning land, housing and property rights: the 1948 Universal Declaration of Human Rights; the 1966 International Covenant on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights; the 1966 International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights; the 1965 International Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of

---

1 *UNCHS (1999). Implementing the Habitat Agenda: Adequate Shelter for All, Global Campaign for Secure Tenure, UNCHS, Nairobi.*



Racial Discrimination; the 1978 Declaration on Race and Racial Prejudice; the 1979 Convention on the Elimination of All Forms of Discrimination against Women; the 1989 Convention on the Rights of the Child; the 1976 Vancouver Declaration on Human Settlements; the 1992 Agenda 21 on Environment and Development; The 1996 Agenda Habitat; The 1989 ILO Convention 169; The 1948 American Declaration of the Rights and Duties of Man; the 1969 American Convention on Human Rights. Furthermore, Brazil recognises the competency of the Inter-American Court of Human Rights.

In the case of Rio de Janeiro, we can see that the Municipal government treats as irrelevant the tenure of residents affected by removals and resettlements. Most of the time, the fact that land tenure is exercised as ownership by the resident for, in some cases, more than 40 years, is not taken into consideration when enforcing resettlement or compensation policies by the municipal public power. This is exemplified by the fact that the municipality sometimes judges expropriation lawsuits for the public interest when the property in question is object of private projects or developments. The resident only receives compensation for improvements, not the land, which does not guarantee housing rights in their place of residence. Therefore, the landowner appears as recipient of the expropriation compensation, whose name is written in the land registry, despite this person having no interest in the property for a long time and the fact that he is not the person detaining land tenure. Based on this reasoning, the resident living in the property for many years, who raised a family there and who already has access to the city, is seen as an invader to be removed without any rights. This comes from a legal rationale that does not recognise them, denying them their rights.

These people affected by removals and displacements must urgently have their rights recognised by Brazilian and international legal orders. These land tenures, albeit many times not legalised, do generate rights and duties, especially duties for the Municipal Government.

Therefore, in the terms of the international legislation recognised and signed by Brazilian law, evictions are a grave violation of human rights. In other words, the removals and displacements which occurred, and are occurring, in the city of Rio de Janeiro are a serious violation to human rights. Mostly, the evictions are carried out based on administrative or judicial decisions built on national legislation which is incompatible with international human rights standards. Because of this, it is necessary to provide legal and procedural protection for families, groups and communities threatened with eviction before and during legal proceedings. State, judges and public prosecutors must adopt the precautionary principle[2] in actions of eviction, repossessions, expropriation with writ of delivery and property requests, which involve poor communities and vulnerable groups.

The practice of evictions or displacements, therefore, constitutes a grave violation to

2 *The precautionary principle affirms the need of preventing situations of risk that may cause serious or irreversible damage, requiring the implementation of measures to avoid such damages.*

human rights, in particular to the right to adequate housing, according to the Resolution 1993/77 of the United Nations Commission on Human Rights.

When defining the protection of tenure safety, the Committee on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights (CESCR) of the United Nations establishes that this signifies to guarantee legal protection against evictions[3]. The same text affirms that there must be legal appeal resources to avoid evictions or planned demolitions by the issuing of warrants by courts and legal procedure to obtain compensation after an illegal eviction.

The Inter-American Court infers that the Article 1st of the Inter-American Convention requires the obligation of respecting and ensuring human rights described there[4]. The duty to ensure these rights means that the States must prevent, investigate and punish any violation of the rights guaranteed by the Convention and, if possible, to try to restore damages incurring from these violations. In addition, international human rights laws state that all human rights require, at least, four duties of the State, which are the duties of respecting, protecting, promoting and ensuring these rights[5]. The duty to respect means that the State must abstain from interfering with the full enjoyment of human rights; the duty to protect declares the protection of human beings against the acts of others, including non-State actors, through the enforcement of laws and the provision of legal remediation[6]. In the Velásquez-Rodríguez vs. Honduras Case, the Court understood that the State has an obligation to protect people within its jurisdiction against acts practiced by others in detriment of human rights, and the failure to provide this protection constitutes clear violation of the duties of the State[7].

In the case of protection against forced evictions, the principles of international human rights laws recognise that the duty of the State must have immediate effect. The General Comment No. 3 of the UN Committee of Economic, Social and Cultural Rights states that "the fact that realization over time, or in other words progressively, is foreseen under the Covenant should not be misinterpreted as depriving the obligation of all meaningful content" and that "any deliberately retrogressive measures in that regard would require the most careful consideration and would need to be fully justified by reference to the totality of the rights provided for in the Covenant"[8]. As forced evictions

---

3 *CESCR. General Observation No. 4 (1991), paragraph 8).*

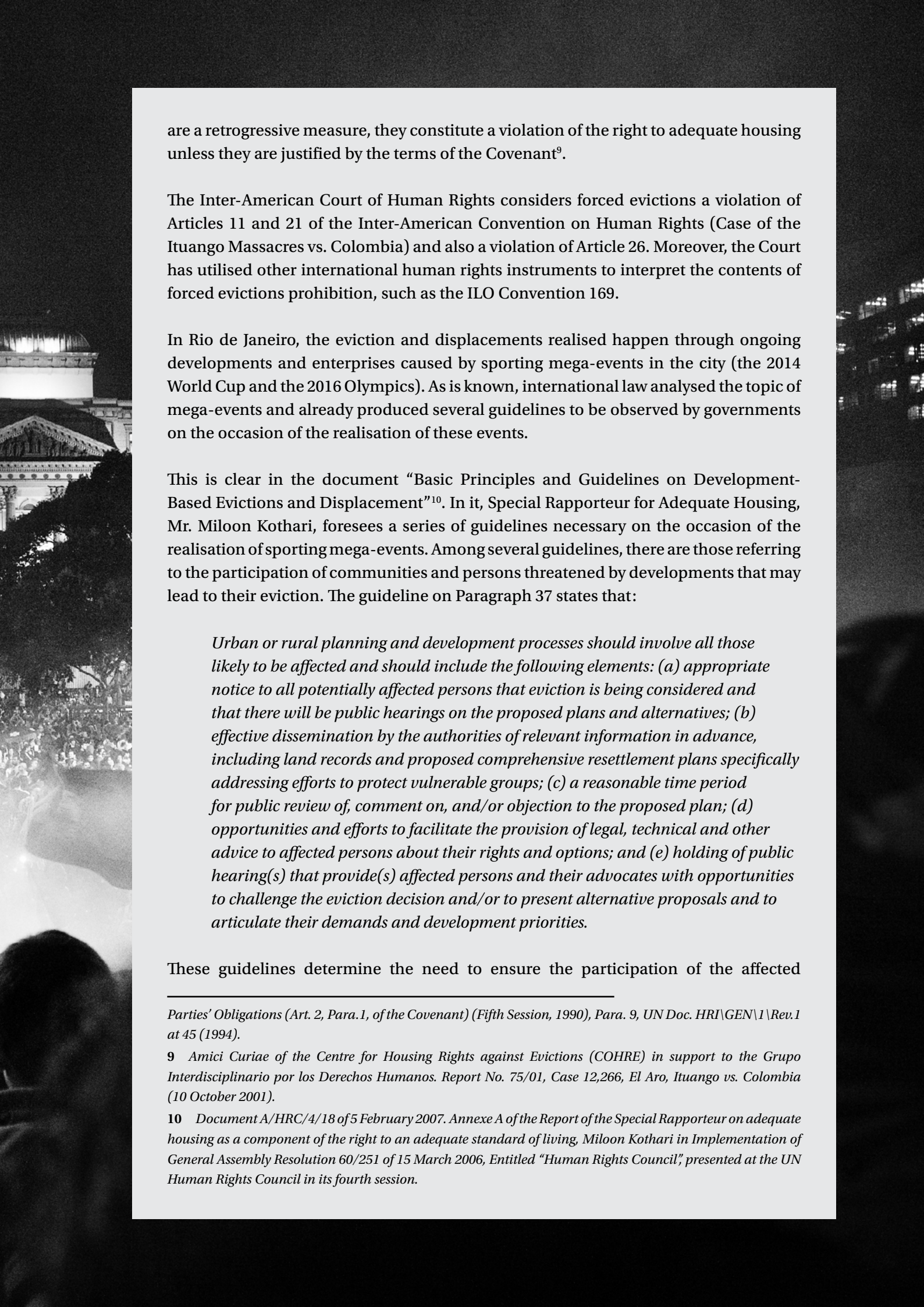
4 *Inter-American Court of Human Rights, Velásquez-Rodríguez vs. Honduras Case, paragraphs 165 and 166, Trial on 19 July 1988, Series C, No. 4.*

5 *As a State Party to the International Covenant of Economic, Social and Cultural Rights, the Brazilian Government is legally obliged to respect, protect and assure the right to adequate housing and the right to property, including the prohibition of forced evictions, according to the Article 11 (1). Furthermore, it is obliged to not interfering in cases where people enjoy housing rights, as well as protecting these people against evictions practiced by others.*

6 *Amici Curiae of the Centre for Housing Rights against Evictions (COHRE) in support to the Grupo Interdisciplinario por los Derechos Humanos. Report No. 75/01, Case 12,266, El Aro, Ituango vs. Colombia (10 October 2001).*

7 *Inter-American Court of Human Rights, Velásquez-Rodríguez vs. Honduras Case, paragraph 166, Trial on 19 July 1988, Series C, No. 4.*

8 *UN Committee of Economic, Social and Cultural Rights. General Comment No. 3, The Nature of States*



are a retrogressive measure, they constitute a violation of the right to adequate housing unless they are justified by the terms of the Covenant[9].

The Inter-American Court of Human Rights considers forced evictions a violation of Articles 11 and 21 of the Inter-American Convention on Human Rights (Case of the Ituango Massacres vs. Colombia) and also a violation of Article 26. Moreover, the Court has utilised other international human rights instruments to interpret the contents of forced evictions prohibition, such as the ILO Convention 169.

In Rio de Janeiro, the eviction and displacements realised happen through ongoing developments and enterprises caused by sporting mega-events in the city (the 2014 World Cup and the 2016 Olympics). As is known, international law analysed the topic of mega-events and already produced several guidelines to be observed by governments on the occasion of the realisation of these events.

This is clear in the document "Basic Principles and Guidelines on Development-Based Evictions and Displacement"[10]. In it, Special Rapporteur for Adequate Housing, Mr. Miloon Kothari, foresees a series of guidelines necessary on the occasion of the realisation of sporting mega-events. Among several guidelines, there are those referring to the participation of communities and persons threatened by developments that may lead to their eviction. The guideline on Paragraph 37 states that:

> *Urban or rural planning and development processes should involve all those likely to be affected and should include the following elements: (a) appropriate notice to all potentially affected persons that eviction is being considered and that there will be public hearings on the proposed plans and alternatives; (b) effective dissemination by the authorities of relevant information in advance, including land records and proposed comprehensive resettlement plans specifically addressing efforts to protect vulnerable groups; (c) a reasonable time period for public review of, comment on, and/or objection to the proposed plan; (d) opportunities and efforts to facilitate the provision of legal, technical and other advice to affected persons about their rights and options; and (e) holding of public hearing(s) that provide(s) affected persons and their advocates with opportunities to challenge the eviction decision and/or to present alternative proposals and to articulate their demands and development priorities.*

These guidelines determine the need to ensure the participation of the affected

---

Parties' Obligations (Art. 2, Para.1, of the Covenant) (Fifth Session, 1990), Para. 9, UN Doc. HRI\GEN\1\Rev.1 at 45 (1994).

9 *Amici Curiae of the Centre for Housing Rights against Evictions (COHRE) in support to the Grupo Interdisciplinario por los Derechos Humanos. Report No. 75/01, Case 12,266, El Aro, Ituango vs. Colombia (10 October 2001).*

10 *Document A/HRC/4/18 of 5 February 2007. Annexe A of the Report of the Special Rapporteur on adequate housing as a component of the right to an adequate standard of living, Miloon Kothari in Implementation of General Assembly Resolution 60/251 of 15 March 2006, Entitled "Human Rights Council", presented at the UN Human Rights Council in its fourth session.*

community in the process of elaborating the project to be developed, demanding the authorities to provide all information related to the project, opening the possibility of discussion of alternatives that may avoid the destruction of communities, and providing technical advice for the understanding of the project.

These are also the Recommendation No. 4 of the Federal Attorney General for Civic Rights – PFDC, which, in an important document[11] described eight recommendations to be followed by Public Powers when realising developments for sporting mega-events, as follows:

> *The popular participation must be contemplated in all phases of removal, displacement and resettlement procedures, ensuring mediation prior to rulings of legal actions, or even after these actions were ruled over, avoiding the use of police force and, if this is necessary, it is done by a squad qualified to work with this population.*

Based on the report presented by the United Nations Special Rapporteur on adequate housing as a component of the right to an adequate standard of living, and on the right to non-discrimination in this context, Raquel Rolnik, to the UN Human Rights Council, it was clearly recommended that:

> *State and local authorities should refrain from forced evictions in the preparation for mega-events. Where evictions are justified, they should be undertaken in full compliance with the relevant provisions of international human rights law and according to the procedures underlined in general comment No. 7 and in the basic principles and guidelines on development-based evictions and displacement.*[12]

Thus, it is possible to conclude that the international legal order safely opted for the assurance of the right to adequate housing of communities affected by large impact developments. This is based on the fact that all cited documents put removals as the last option when there is the possibility of discussing the project to be developed, among other measures, with removals only happening if there are adequate sites for resettlement of affected people or fair compensation, giving the guarantee of adequate housing.

---

11 *Recommendation 07/2011 of PFDC.*

12 *Document A/HRC/13/20 of 18 December 2009. Report of the Special Rapporteur on adequate housing as a component of the right to an adequate standard of living, and on the right to non-discrimination in this context, Raquel Rolnik. Agenda Item 3 in Promotion and protection of all human rights, civil, political, economic, social and cultural rights, including the right to development, presented to the Human Rights Council in its thirteenth session. Recommendation in Paragraph 74 of the document.*




COMITÊ OLÍMPI
BRASILEIRO
MAIS RESPEITO
COM AS TRADIÇÓ
DA LAGOA: PESCA/RE

CO

O

ES

EMO







Elaborated over weeks and counting on the support of different collectives, the Popular Committee joined the organisation of the cultural festival at Vila Autódromo, an event realised as a means of reaffirming the resistance of residents who desire to remain and bring even more visibility to their situation. | *Resistance Initiatives of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee, p.155*



(...) beside this development and city project [this model reinforces patterns, values and inequalities of a markedly patriarchal and racist society, reaffirming the privileges of a minority which is male, middle-aged, heterosexual, and with economic and job stability] there are resistance, confrontation and alternative proposals. While women suffer with changes in the city – which have affected especially the Western Zone, region with the highest proportion of women as head of household – they organise to fight against these human rights violations. | *Women's protagonism, p.123*


CONTRA O PL 5069 FORA CUNHA!!!
DIREITO AO NOSSO CORPO
ABORTO LEGAL MULHER NÃO MORRE
POR MIM POR NÓS PELAS OUTRAS
FORA CUNHA
Mulheres contra Cunha





This dossier is a production of the World Cup and Olympics Popular Committee of Rio de Janeiro.

Contributed to this edition

André Mantelli
Andrea Florence, *Terre des Hommes*
Andrea Rodriguez, *University of Dundee/Scotland, United Kingdom*
Caio Guimarães Rocha Lima
Camila Nobrega
Palestinian Grassroots Anti-Apartheid Wall Campaign *(Stop the Wall)*
Christopher Gaffney
CMP, *Central de Movimentos Populares [Popular Movement Central]*
Cristiano Muller, *Centro de Direitos Econômicos e Sociais – CDES [Centre for economic and Social Rights]*
Demian Castro, *Observatório das Metrópoles [Observatory of Metropolises]*
ETTERN/IPPUR, *Laboratório Estado, Trabalho, Território e Natureza [State, Labour and Nature Laboraty*]
Giselle Tanaka, *ETTERN/IPPUR*
Hertz Viana Leal, *IFCS-UFRJ*
Inalva Mendes Brito, *Vila Autódromo Community*
Isabel Lima, *coordinator of the NGO Justiça Global [Global Justice]*
Juciano Martins Rodrigues, *Observatório das Metrópoles*
Julia Bustamante, *PACS*
Juliana Farias, *Researcher of UERJ*
Justiça Global
Larissa Lacerda, *IPPUR/UFRJ*
Lena Azevedo, *Research of the NGO Justiça Global*
Councilman Mandate Reimont
Marcelo Edmundo , *CMP*
Maria de Lourdes, *MUCA – Movimento Unido dos Camelôs [United Street Vendor Movement]*
Mariana Werneck, *Observatório das Metrópoles*
Mario Campagnani, *Justiça Global*
Mayara Jaeger
Natália Damazio, *Lawyer of the NGO Justiça Global*
Observatório da Prostituição *[Observatory of Prostitution] – LeMetro/IFCS-UFRJ*
Observatório das Metrópoles / IPPUR
Orlando Santos Junior, *Observatório das Metrópoles / IPPUR-UFRJ*
PACS - *Instituto Politicas Alternativas para o Cone Sul*
Patricia Ramos Novaes, *Observatório das Metrópoles*
Renato Cosentino
Sérgio Domingues, *MOPAT*

English version: Dr. Karin Elisabeth von Schmalz Peixoto

Supported by:

HEINRICH BÖLL STIFTUNG
15 ANOS no BRASIL

taz. die tageszeitung

Terre des Hommes
International Federation

Photos | _ **Luiz Baltar** *(covers and pages 3, 5, 6. 9, 11, 13, 18, 39, 100, 110, 111, 113, 115, 117, 119, 120, 121, 128, 137, 138, 146, 149, 151, 153, 190, 191)* _ **André Mantelli** *(pages 10, 16 maior, 42, 51, 53, 54, 62, 63, 65, 108, 109, 122, 124, 125, 127, 154, 167, 168, 179, 181, 182, 183, 187, 189)* _ **Demian Castro** *(pages 14, 15, 16, 41, 66, 91, 93, 94, 185)* _ **Bruno Carelli** *(page 99)*

Illustrations | _ **André Mantelli** *(pages 90, 175, 177)* _ **Mariana Werneck** *(pages 86 and 89)*


COMITÊ POPULAR
COPA & OLIMPÍADAS
RIO
rio.portalpopulardacopa.org.br